

DIVINE TRUTH WORLD TOUR 2024

Jesus and Mary Magdalene

[Divine Truth](#)

7 countries 9 cities 12 venues 36 days

Belgium
Austria
Portugal
UK
Ireland
Canada
USA

Innsbruck, Austria – July 26-28, 2024
Transcribed by Pat Stewart

Preface

Disclaimer: This transcription is an independent project undertaken by me and is not associated with the Transcription Team at Divine Truth nor is it associated with Jesus and Mary and the Divine Truth Organization.

This transcript – **Innsbruck, Austria** is excerpts of the [Divine Truth](#) World Tour that Jesus and Mary did in 2024. I have not included general conversations prior to the start of the talks or at the end of the talks, housekeeping, updates on their future plans or mediumship sessions. Due to the size of this project, time codes are not included.

The audio used for this transcript has not yet been edited, so there are times when external noise made it difficult to decipher what was being said. Also at times, I found it difficult to understand or hear clearly some of the audience member's questions. I have noted these areas with a double question mark (??) or (difficult to decipher). I apologize for any errors in transcription.

I did my best to transcribe word for word as to what Jesus and Mary said. The only changes that were made were grammatical or to make something easier to read. At times I did paraphrase some of the questions and/or comments from audience members.

Pat Stewart
patdotstewart@gmail.com

Table of Contents

Preface.....	2
Innsbruck, Austria Day 1.....	4
Part 1 - July 26, 2024, at 1100	4
Part 2 - July 26, 2024, at 1130	30
Part 3 - July 26, 2024, at 1400	67
Innsbruck, Austria Day 2.....	121
Part 1 - July 27, 2024, at 1000	121
Part 2 - July 27, 2024, at 1130	154
Part 3 - July 27, 2024, at 1400	205
Innsbruck, Austria Day 3.....	256
Part 1 - July 28, 2024, at 1000	256
Part 2 - July 28, 2024, at 1140	313
Part 3 - July 28, 2024, at 1230	333
Part 4 - July 28, 2024, at 1350	334

Innsbruck, Austria Day 1

Part 1 - July 26, 2024, at 1100

Austria Day 1 Part 1

Transcript starts around 29 minutes.

Jesus:

In Brussels, when I began the conversation with everyone there, we started talking about whether God exists or not. And because we've already had sort of that discussion, we don't want to have that discussion with you. So, I'm just going to make a blanket statement, God exists (Laughter). If you don't agree with that then, you're probably in the wrong room. (Laughs)

Now the fact that God exists means that God is real. This is an interesting thing to bear in mind in your analysis of life. The question I've got for many of you is, God is real, so what does that mean to you.

You see, it's interesting, isn't it, because we have lives that, we're involved in things every day, we're doing things every day, we're having relationships with people, having learning processes ourselves, but how often do we contemplate that, if God exists and God is real, what does that mean for me in my future. And what does it even mean for me right now, if God exists and God is real.

It's an interesting thing to contemplate, and if God exists and God is real, and probably the even bigger question becomes, what is God's Personality and Nature? How does God feel? What does God think? How does God express Her Personality? What is Her Personality? What qualities does God have and why are those qualities important to me.

If you think about it from a logical perspective, let's say, at the moment humans don't really understand, do they, how big the universe is. They know that it seems to be expanding. They know that because they can measure that there's some things travelling farther away from us over time, and they measure it by what's called redshift and blueshift with regard to light to see how fast those things are travelling, whether they are travelling towards us or away from us. And in the process, they can see that it appears that the universe is expanding which would tend to indicate that the physical universe in which we live has sort of an outer boundary of some kind.

And if the universe has an outer boundary and all the galaxies and everything is slowly expanding then, that means the universe is in a state of constant change, doesn't it? So, things are travelling at hundreds of millions - speed of light per second, things are travelling apart and it appears like that might be an ever ending thing, but of course, there's so much that humans are yet to know about the universe itself, and so, the main thing we can assume from that is, well, it appears like the universe might have an edge, we don't really know. It might have a limit; we don't really know that either.

But the fact that it's all expanding means it must be going somewhere, and therefore, expanding into a greater usage of space, but that's the physical universe. And 95% of all matter is actually existing in the invisible universe so, they're predicted through seeing the effects of things on other things that there's a whole lot of matter that exists in the universe, and they are right, in that regard. A whole lot of matter exists in the universe that is unseen.

Now that matter is in different dimensions, different dimensional spaces. So, there's this physical universe, but there's also, you could say, a universe which is also physical, but it's in other dimensional spaces, in areas we can't see with our eyes. We can't measure it using the visible spectrum of light. And also, it takes up a similar space to

the physical universe, this is something most people don't understand, mostly because they've never seen it.

And the advantage of coming from the spirit world, like Mary and I have, is that we've seen it so, it's easy for us to recognize it as real. So, there's a physical universe and then, there's these other aspects of the universe, let's just call them, there's unseen parts of the universe that we can't see that are still a part of the universe.

Now one of God's qualities is that God is the Creator then, it means that God created that (pointing to the physical universe), and God, not only created it, but also created the laws that govern it which are more important, if you think about it, than the universe itself. Because without laws governing the universe, the universe will be absolutely chaotic and yet, it's not. It's governed by laws; all of the universe is governed by laws.

So, right down to the smallest particle measured at this stage by man, and there's actually smaller particles than what are measured, right up to the biggest masses in the universe that humans can measure, which are galaxies for the most part, all of them are covered by laws. And there is, seemingly, an infinite number of laws, and every time humans discover new laws, they can apply those new laws mathematically to the things that they have not yet discovered, and they discover more as a part of that process. And to be honest with you, that's how you ended up with your mobile phone.

Your mobile phone is a process of humans discovering laws, laws that govern the physical universe and also, laws that govern a part of the universe that is unseen because your signal from your mobile phone goes via links that you cannot see. There is a device on the other end you can see, but the transmission of the signals, you can't see. They happen near the speed of light, and you can't see any of that, but at some point, someone had to discover the laws that govern that in order for you to be able to use a mobile phone.

So, the reality is there are many laws that humans are using right now that they can't see, but they know exist because they're using them, right. We're discovering that this physical world is governed by law, right, so you could say, if you wanted to summarize the types of law, we could do that in a minute, but you can see that the physical universe that you're currently sitting in, is definitely controlled by laws.

And that would also indicate, that's one piece of the evidence, in fact, that a Creator exists. Because a chaotic universe wouldn't create a whole heap of laws by itself spontaneously.

Participant Female:

Why is the universe so big if like, humans only live in such a small space?

Jesus:

Do they? (Laughs)

Participant Female:

I don't know.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. You can see for any of us, no matter what our stage of development, there're things we don't know, isn't there. That's a very important thing to remember, isn't it, that there is a whole heap of things we don't know. Now there's things that Mary and I know that you don't know, but there's also things you don't know that other people don't know, and then there's things that Mary and I don't know as well, (Mary laughs) You know, of course.

And of course, God knows everything. So, this is something that should help us with - something that I'd like to talk about a lot more with you today which is the word perspective. The question was, why is there such big universe when it seems there is such a small amount

of people, but we don't know there is a small amount of people. We also don't know that there might not be other Earths, and, in fact, there are other Earths.

Like, I've met the people from the other Earths, well, when I say met the people, I've met usually two people from the other Earths only, at this stage, but that was when I was in the soulunion state with Mary, we met people who were in the same state from other Earths, six other Earths at this stage. We met them and conversed with them, and they told us their experience, and we told them ours. So, we know for certain those Earths exist.

But that's only six in an entire like, huge space, what's God's purpose for the rest of that space, is a good question, isn't it; and it is something that's worth considering for your future is, why would God create such huge expanse, only to have most of it empty. Is that God's intention. So, obviously, it wouldn't make sense that it's God's intention, would it so, obviously, there's got to be something going on there as well.

Participant Male:

Is it loving to want some people planning to go to Mars, to colonize Mars?

Jesus:

Well, I suppose I shouldn't get on to the subject of colonizing Mars, but... (Laughter)

Mary:

If Cornelius was here, another one of the 14, he has a lot to say about colonizing Mars; he's not impressed.

Jesus:

All the 14 have a lot to say about colonizing Mars, and we're not that hot on the idea. If you think about a place like Mars, and compare it

to Earth, what do you think, what do you feel? Obviously, Earth has been custom made for human life, Mars, not custom made for human life. (Laughter)

Now while it is true that we have the capacity and the ability to develop technology to go to places, we also have to start considering the expense on Earth as to what that's causing. So, every rocket we fly into space causes pollution, degradation to this environment, it takes resources from this environment. We've got to start considering the balance of these things, but God didn't stop you or want to stop you from exploring the universe, but there are far better ways than creating a rocket.

When you're a spirit, you can just go to the places. And go to the new place, and go to the new place, and you don't need a suit, a space suit because your spirit body is immune to the effects of the - you know, the physical body has limitations, and the spirit body doesn't have them. So, your spirit body is able to also go large distances without a spacecraft. Most of my exploration of the universe, which I have done a lot of, has been primarily done in my own body as a spirit. And trust me, it's a lot better and more comfortable than wearing a space suit. (Laughter)

So, I would recommend that you don't wear a space suit and you instead, use your spirit body to examine those things. But that also gets us down to the question is, what is the real you which we also need to discuss today as well.

Participant Another Male:

Is the universe always expanding because more souls incarnate.

Jesus:

Well, that's another good question. More souls are incarnating so obviously, there is going to need to be somewhere to place them. But if you look at the size of the universe, compared to how many souls

have incarnated at this point, there is a great discrepancy, isn't there, between how much is in the universe - there are more planets and stars than there are people so, that is indicative of the fact that there must be further things that God has planned for you.

And that is an interesting concept to follow as well, like what does God have planned for you? What's the fastest way to find that out? Ask Him, yes. And so, this is what I want to focus your attention on in our weekend is, I want to focus your attention on your relationship with God rather than, perhaps, these other questions, because in the process of this relationship with God, most of these other questions will be answered.

It's sort of like the old adage; do you give a man a fish to eat, or do you teach him how to fish. So, what we're trying to do here is not give you small bites of answers of things that we have discovered, but rather encourage your desire to discover and also, encourage you to find out how you find the answers, for yourself. Because trust me, it's a lot more interesting finding the answer for yourself than it is having someone tell you the answer. It's like, let's take sex, for example, if I tell you about sex...

Mary:

...everyone might go home. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Is that as good as having it, for those of you who have had it, you know probably that any words I use to talk to you about it, compared to having it, the words don't really do the action justice, do they? And this is the same with the majority of your life actually. Until you have the personal experience, you're not really going to understand the joy and the happiness and also, lots of other feelings that come from going through the actual experience.

So, what I would like to encourage you guys to do is to, understand how to have the experience rather than just talk about the experience, and you can see why. Obviously, once the experience becomes personal for you then, of course, your faith increases, your desire increases, your happiness and joy increases, but if the experience is never personal, we're just talking words, aren't we, up until that point.

We're talking ideas or concepts which are fascinating in themselves, but they're not anywhere near as enjoyable as having the experience, right. We need to say a lot of words, you know, in the next 15 hours you're in our company, probably, we're going to say a lot of words, but what we want to do is try to help you to have the experience, that's our goal.

So, getting back to this idea, the Creator, obviously, created this, let's call it the universe, and obviously, in particular, there's this important thing called laws that govern the universe which are in a way an expression of the Creator's desire. So, the laws tell us something about God as well. They tell us something about God's Personality and God's Nature, and that's interesting to contemplate.

But also, there's this thing of perspective we need to gain, individually. What I mean by perspective is, how big is God compared to you, get some perspective. See, the first human couple, Amon and Aman, they decided at some point that they could be equal to God, they lost all sense of perspective. And there were reasons why, they felt themselves to be a beautiful, creative being of which God feels you are, of course, because He made you and, of course, He thinks that He made you beautiful, but they then began to believe that they didn't need God to know or understand the universe, and that they could be gods themselves.

And the biggest emotional injury that we have on this planet is our own feeling that we are our own lawmaker. That we have the right to govern ourselves, that's the biggest emotional injury that we have.

Participant Male:

So my question is, the first human couple, they made the mistake...

Jesus:

Yes, which probably, we would have made if we were in the same circumstance.

Participant Male:

Okay, my question is, why didn't they realize and went back to God. Because if I make a mistake, after I realized I made a mistake, and probably have more errors than they had.

Jesus:

The problem with making a mistake, and this is something you're going to find in your own life, the problem with making a mistake is that now a new condition in your soul exists because of the mistake, and that new condition then encourages you to make more mistakes. And what happens generally, is a person doesn't see the trajectory of their mistakes until a long time down the future when they can measure the results of those mistakes.

So, Amon and Aman make a mistake so, let's say there here (drawing on whiteboard) and they make a mistake, that puts them in this trajectory, it puts them in a direction towards making more mistakes. So, they make another mistake, and another mistake, but at this stage, they're not self-aware enough to measure the results of their own mistakes.

It's only when the mistakes become more and more painful that the results start to get measured, but by the time the results are being measured, there are so many mistakes that have been made that the

average person doesn't want to unmake them. They just want to continue trying something different.

And if you think about your own life, this happens to many of you in your own life. You make a mistake, and you go, oh, this isn't working out so well, I'll just do another thing without a lot of contemplation or thought necessarily. And you do the next and sometimes it's a kneejerk reaction to the previous thing you did, but it's just as much sin as the previous thing.

An example of that is like, let's say I'm a woman, and I have a relationship with a man and he's very dominating, he's very controlling. So, that was a mistake. What do I do, I say, I don't want to be with a dominating man anymore. What do I want to have instead? I want to dominate the man. So, I go and now find a man who I can dominate which is another mistake. And see I haven't measured the full reasons or consequences or causes even as to why I made the previous mistake and so, that then causes me to make a further mistake and a further mistake.

And this is the trouble with sin is, once you start on its road, frequently, it just causes you to sin more. And very few people have the internal set of awareness or moral character where they will stop that process. Now Amon and Aman, most of you might think that they were built with a moral compass, but actually they were in the same state as you were when you were a baby, and there was no moral compass yet, it had to be developed.

But in the process of making choices and decisions, their moral compass slowly got distorted, right, and so, by the time they became aware of the problems they had created, there was also, no longer a desire to fix it with God. They wanted to fix it themselves. They wanted to correct it themselves.

Mary:

And could we also add to that, very often as humans, we're very bad at measuring how we got there, what was the mistake. We don't put the effects with the actual cause. We make a series of mistakes and then, we blame something else for the effects. We don't see oh, it was that decision back there, we blame others, or we blame this other thing that we did. We're very bad at putting causes with effects when we're sinning.

Jesus:

Yes. So, I've talked to Amon and Aman, and their answer to that question, which is the exact question that I asked them, was that they had gone on for many hundreds of years before they actually realized how big a mistake they made. And the result of that, of course, was that now they didn't know either how to undo the mistakes either. They had blocked off the potentiality of a relationship with God themselves, and in the process of doing that, they had to work it all out how to undo their own mistakes now.

Now as you well know, for many of you, you know having no help to deal with your mistakes is tough, isn't it? You don't know whether you should do this thing or that thing, or what decision should you make, and that's the exact same feeling they had like, how do I now undo these mistakes. By that stage, they could see that their relationship with God had been broken, but also, they didn't know how to fix it, and they didn't know what to do to fix it. So, they just continued in their way until they passed.

Of course, eventually they made their way to the 6th sphere of the spirit world which is where they were when I first met them. And then, obviously, they heard about God's Truth and then, they progressed from that point onwards.

The key for many of us is to realize that if we were in the same circumstance, we'd possibly would have done the same things, and, if we're honest with ourselves, many of us like to be or like to believe

we're our own god, our own lawmaker, and as a result of that, we have that same feeling that they had. I want to make my own laws. I want to ignore the potentiality of there being a God who made laws that would govern my life.

Participant Another Male:

Since we're talking about size and perspective, isn't it that the more love, the bigger the things are, and was it in times of Amon and Aman that everything was bigger, themselves and the trees and everything?

Jesus:

It is true that their souls and their physical form was obviously better than ours are today. And also, their souls were in a more pristine state, but they were the only humans that weren't born. So, they were given a fully formed body, and so, their birth, if you like, was like an un-incarnated soul, like a child, put into a fully formed body. So, they're the only people who ever had that experience on this Earth. A child being put into a fully formed body.

But emotionally, and intellectually, and mentally, and spiritually and sexually, they were undeveloped. They had to learn how to develop those things. So, even though they had a perfect body that was created for them, and even though the Earth by this stage had been well prepared for their arrival, so there was food everywhere, animals everywhere, creatures everywhere. In the place where they arrived which was near where the Middle East is today, instead of it being like it is today which is almost like a barren desert, it was a rainforest; it was beautiful.

And we're talking 150,000 years or more ago on this Earth so, there's been a lot of things happened to the Earth since then. And in that place, so, they arrived in this beautiful place, they arrived in a beautiful condition, but with no experience. And that's the thing you've got to bear in mind, there's no experience, there's no experience. They had to gather experience. So, they were like babies

in an adult body. They had to learn that they could eat, they had to learn they could they drink, they had to learn everything, just like you would if you were a baby having to learn everything, but they had an adult body to do that in. Does that make sense to you?

Now they're the only people on Earth who have ever experienced that so, talking to them is very interesting because you find out a lot of things about their experience, and what their experience is like. But what I'm trying to do is hone you back into this thing of, that there are laws, and perspective, and why did I raise Amon and Aman?

Well, because Amon and Aman were placed into this universe, they were unconsciously created. In other words, there was a time before they incarnated on Earth, they were unconscious of themselves. They didn't know themselves, they had no experience, they weren't self-aware, and then, as soon as they were placed on the Earth, they became self-aware.

And their self-awareness gradually grew as time went on. And, of course, they then made choices and decisions. But in the process, they lost perspective, they lost perspective. Because they started to believe that they could be their own god. So, they lost perspective.

The perspective being that the Creator created this universe, and the Creator created the laws that govern it, and therefore, the Creator was much, much larger than anything you could even imagine because He's larger than the universe itself. He has the power to control the universe itself, that's how much power God has.

Now when you're in the throes of development as a child, you don't understand these things, and many people on Earth even as adults who are 70 - 80 years old don't understand those things. They still feel that their power is the biggest power on Earth. Many of us humans believe we are the biggest power on Earth. Often from an

evolutionary point of view, it's called we're the dominate predator, the apex predator.

But God doesn't enter that equation, does it, and not that God's an apex predator, (Laughter) but God is far greater than anything as human we could ever imagine, and all of God's qualities I've learnt are infinite in their nature. And that's something even as a human, the entire time that I've progressed, I still struggle to understand, even though I've received a lot of God's Love, still struggle to understand what that really means about God. Like, how is God this infinite creature, it's such an amazing concept.

I know it to be true because that's been my experience of Him, but even though I know it to be true, my mind struggles with the idea of it. And this is why your mind is no good. We talked about that last week in Brussels, how useless your mind is.

Your mind was created by God for a purpose to help you out, but not to become the dominate creature of your life, the dominate governing force of your life. Your mind has severe limitations, and this is something that I learnt in the 1st century, and I know to be a fact.

Now most people on Earth don't believe that most people on Earth believe the mind is the thing to develop. The mind is the thing to grow. The mind is the thing that causes you to make decisions, but it's not actually true and we'll talk about that a bit later. But let's get back to this because I want to just develop the theme a bit of the perspective.

Participant Male:

How accurate are the Ten Commandments then, to get us back on track.

Jesus:

Yes, we will be talking about what's called morals. And you can define morals as God's definition of what is true and false, or God's definition of what is right or wrong. And God did create a set of laws that determine right and wrong. And so, we need to discuss some of those. Now some of the ones included in the Ten Commandments have no bearing on God's thoughts. But some of them do have some bearings so, one of those was the law not to murder anybody, of course. That was because it would impinge upon other people's free will. So, that certainly is a moral law from the Ten Commandments that is right, that God has defined as right.

But there are other ones like, honour your father and your mother which is another law from the Ten Commandments which God doesn't agree with. And the reason why God doesn't agree with that is because what happens when the honour of your mother and father precludes your honour of God's Law. In other words, what happens when your mum and dad don't believe in the law, should you still honour them.

There is a difference between honouring them, in terms of honouring them as a person, in terms of saying, they have the right to make their own decisions and make their own laws, and honouring what they tell you what to do because if they tell you to break the law, you can't honour that, unless you want to get a penalty of that. So, there are, obviously, manmade laws, or you could say, manmade constructs or ideas which we think are law, but have no bearing on what God treats as law.

So, it's very important to understand that when we talk about law here, we're talking about the laws God established, not the laws of humans. Of course, we want to discover what they are because the more we can live in harmony with them, the happier we will be, obviously, but we also mustn't assume that just because humans have made a whole series of laws, that it means that they are justified in doing so, or that those laws are in agreement with God's. Because

obviously, there're going to be laws that humans make that are in complete disagreement with God's. We can talk about that a little later.

I want to bring you back to this idea of perspective still. If I lose perspective, if I lose the perspective that I am the created ant-human, but really I'm not much bigger than an ant. When you look at the universal aspect, how big the universe is, I am like less than an ant really. I'm small in comparison to the universe. Of course, when I say I, I'm just using my physical body here because actually your soul can be much bigger than your physical body is, depending on its development, but if we're just looking at the physical form, I, as a human is much, much smaller than the universe around me, and I, need to have perspective.

I need to have perspective, if God is infinite and God created this huge, huge thing that I can't even grasp intellectually how large it is, and I live in it, then I must be less than God is, right. And this is a very important thing to remember for your life. It's when you try to make yourself equal to God or greater to God that you're going to run into most of your problems.

And one of the ways we, as humans, make ourselves equal to God or greater than God is by creating our own law and living by that. This is one of the ways in which we dishonour God actually. And in the process cause a lot of trouble for ourselves, and that's because we've lost perspective. You could say losing perspective is arrogance. Can you see that?

It's becoming arrogant and many of us don't realize it, but we are extremely arrogant when it comes to our relationship with God. As Niko pointed out earlier, we're even able to believe that when we have an argument with God, we're going to win. As if, that is ever going to happen. It's never going to happen. You set yourself up in opposition to the Universal Creator, do you think it's going to work out

well? Now most of us think it is going to work out well, that's how arrogant we've become. We think it's going to work out well.

Participant Another Male:

Can it also be fear of the greatness?

Jesus:

Well, fear does play a part in our desire to ignore law, that is true, but how much of it is fear versus anger? Like, angry that we've got to meet criteria, law, in order to have a happy life. How much of it is that we want to be like, what we view as free, but actually harming others in the process of our freedom. A lot of times we can explain things away by saying, oh, I was just afraid, but a lot of times when I see a person doing that, they're really just angry, and they call it afraid.

Why would I call something fear when it's actually anger? Why would I do that? What's my reason for doing that, do you think?

Participant Another Male:

So, to mask or justify it.

Jesus:

Yes, to mask my true desire. Why would I want to mask my true desire, because I don't want to change it. If I have to honestly admit to myself that the main reason why I'm in this argument with God is because I'm angry rather than afraid. What I've learnt is that most people don't argue with people they are afraid of. Isn't that true? Like, if you think about the people, you are truly afraid of, do you ever go up to them and start a barney with them.

Most of the time, not, right. You don't. You go, that person you're afraid of, you go, I see them down the street, I go, walk in the other direction, you know, that's how I usually act in my fear. But when I'm in my anger, now I'll feel like, I've got to say something to that person, off I go. You see the difference. And so, when we're in this

state with God where we're having an argument with God, we're really in a state of anger, not in a state of fear.

And most of us don't realize why we're in a state of anger, that's true. You know, there's a lot of reasons why we might be in a state of anger, but anger is a lot about power, isn't it? Gaining power over something. So, most of us want to feel that we want to gain power over our life, we want to gain power over our emotion, we want to also, gain power over God. We want to get to the stage where we think that what we do, is more important than what God thinks we should do. So, in a lot of ways, we're in an argument and not because we're afraid, we're in an argument because we're angry, for whatever reason, we're angry. Often times, related to our childhood which we can talk about tomorrow.

Participant Another Male:

When we realize that we don't want to do something, how do we go then further from there like, we realize our ?? What do we do then?

Jesus:

Well, let's talk about that tomorrow because that's one of the things I want to talk about. Remember we said in our introduction today that, I wanted to talk to you about, why I want to fight the law. What's driving me to fight the law and then, how do I reverse that decision to fight the law versus like, learn the law and want to live by the law. They are good questions we need to answer, but we'll try to focus on those questions tomorrow.

Participant Another Male:

I've made breakthroughs by telling God exactly that about control, about everything. And...

Jesus:

But has it changed your life Niko? Like, do you find yourself receiving more of God's Love or do you still find yourself in the fight?

Participant Male:

If I try every day to abide by His Laws and be humble, I receive a lot of love.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

If I want to wear my facade and say, okay, today, I'm not in the mood...

Jesus:

Yes, not in the mood. (Laughs)

Participant Male:

The law works, the law will remind me that I break the law and when I fall down ?? the law will become stronger and stronger because it's a force.

Jesus:

Of course.

Participant Male:

It's a natural reaction.

Jesus:

My question for you though is, what is going to change in you where you no longer decide, I'm not in the mood, where you no longer decide - you never finish up deciding, I don't want to do it.

Mary:

You're always in the mood.

Jesus:

You always want to do it.

Mary:

Yes, you love doing it.

Jesus:

There needs to be a time in your life, doesn't there, where you actually give up all resistance knowing that all resistance to the law is futile rather than going, oh, I will live happily with this law or that law or that law, but those other laws over there, I'm going to not live by. A person who does that, you could say, has not yet grown in love enough to understand, and in love of self, enough, to understand that any law they break is going to cause regret, cause sadness.

Participant Male:

I already know that, and I'm prepared to feel the sadness.

Jesus:

This is what I'm saying, why? Why would a person choose to do that? See that's something we need to discuss tomorrow, isn't it, why would we know that something is good for us and yet, we still don't do it. Isn't that the definition of being crazy?

Participant Male:

No, it's a definition of being sad.

Jesus:

Well, doesn't holding on to sadness make you crazy.

Participant Male:

Oh, from God's perspective, I suppose.

Jesus:

Of course it does, it makes you make decisions that are not sound. Do you understand and therefore, motivated by a touch of madness, but we'll talk about some of that tomorrow.

Participant Male:

I understood your perspective, what you're saying.

Jesus:

It's not my perspective, it's God's.

Participant Another Male:

Are we created in the image of God, in what way?

Jesus:

Yes, we need to talk about that a little bit too, don't we. So, let's look at God's highest creation which believe it or not, is not the universe, it's your soul. So, let's look at the highest creation, the human soul. Now that human soul was made in the image of God in the sense that God is soul, but it doesn't have the same capabilities, characteristics as God's soul in the sense that it's infinite in its nature. God created us, human souls, to be finite in nature.

So, God's Soul infinite; ours finite. God's Love infinite; our love finite. God's Kindness, Compassion, infinite; my kindness finite. God's Power infinite, my power finite, like limited. Now the only way I can grow from becoming a finite, a limited being, to become more infinite is by receiving a part of God's Nature, receiving things from God. Love, being the very first thing I would need to receive.

God has designed our soul to be finite, but He's given it the capacity to grow beyond the finite capacity He created it with, but only if we choose to receive some of His Infinite Qualities. So, the human soul, a finite creation and without God, would remain so. It would remain finite.

But it's been created in God's Image in the sense that it has many of the qualities and attributes of God's Soul. And the reason why God created it like that is, so God could share some of those infinite attributes with the finite human, the limited human. And that means

that we don't really know what the human soul is capable of once it starts receiving God's Love. Even to this day, nobody really knows how much of that love can be received, and what that means for our future.

Of course, every Celestial spirit in the spirit world knows how happy it is, and how blissful it makes you, and how much joy you experience, but they don't understand how much bigger they can get. They can only do that through experience. So, a part of the experience of the human soul, the potential experience, is receiving gifts from the Creator, from the Creator's Soul and, of course, I haven't drawn these in perspective (Laughter), have I, because obviously, Creator Soul, infinite, and our finite soul created with finite capacity. And God created our soul with the ability to receive gifts from the infinite, from the infinite soul of God. And this enables then, the finite soul to make changes that are beyond its natural position.

So, you could say this finite soul, we could call it the perfect natural man, so that's the label we gave it. I was the first person to give that label to it and so, the label I gave it was, the perfect natural man. And what I mean by natural is that that's the limitation, that we have if we remain that creature. We will never go beyond that. By the way, it's an amazing place to be that. On Earth nobody experiences that because there's so much sin imbibed on Earth that has degraded the natural man or woman into no longer being perfect because we've got so much sin. In other words, we've broken so many laws, and the consequences of the breaking of the laws is being felt by us, so that now means, the soul is feeling the consequence of the breaking of those laws and so, we're no longer perfect; we're now quite degraded.

So, the trouble without perspective here on Earth, is we're meeting new people, you know, we've met all of you today, we meet new people, and we think we're all normal. But we are degraded humans, we're no longer the perfect natural man. There's a whole series of

things that happened to us, some of which we'll talk about tomorrow, that happened to us that caused us to no longer be that creature. But the trouble is we're meeting each and seeing ourselves in the mirror thinking we're pretty good, but actually we're just this degraded natural man.

So, we don't even have perspective enough to know that we're degraded. Does that make sense? For most of us, we don't even have that perspective. But in answer to your question, this perfect natural man, woman, it's actually a soul which is two halves of one person, you know, two halves, your one half, your soulmate, the other half, makes the human soul, it's the soul that is being created in the image of God. It has only this (perfect natural man) as it's future if the soul isn't receiving qualities from God, that's its only future.

Participant Another Male:

Hi AJ, what is God's wisdom in incarnating the souls in that state. I mean it's like we're incarnating souls into the nuthouse (Laughter).

Jesus:

A nuthouse created by?

Audience:

Us.

Participant Male:

But, but I have a problem with that because is it the individual like, each soul is sort of individual, how is it itself in its unconscious state responsible for the collective?

So, now that question is motivated by an emotion.

Participant Male:

Is it?

Jesus:

Yes, and the emotion is, I feel it's unjust.

Participant Male:

I'm angry, unjust.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, feel it's unjust. Now see the difference between you and I is, I don't feel it's unjust. And God doesn't feel it's unjust either. So, why do you feel it's unjust is a part of the question that needs to be answered, doesn't it?

So, what you're basically saying is that because this 'poor' human soul is coming to this crappy place, this terrible place, you know, let's feel sorry for that soul. Now we must first understand the purpose of God creating the process of incarnation, what the reason for incarnation is.

You see, for you to become a self-aware being, of which this soul has the potential of doing, you have to have an experience. Now what God did was, God created a perfect world, a perfect Earth, everything perfect, and two perfect humans and put them there. And then He actually involved Himself in the incarnation of their souls to those two bodies that He created. He created two bodies, a spirit one for them, and a physical one. He formed the first human couple, He formed directly, and He created the spirit body of each of them, and the physical body of each of them. And the spirit body and the physical body were created absolutely perfect, no flaws, right.

So, this first human couple came, and they had no flaws, absolutely perfect. But notice that it didn't stop them from sinning. So, that's an important thing to remember. Just because they had a perfect beginning, it didn't stop them from choosing sin.

Participant Male:

So, is it inevitable then? So, if you create the creature with free will, is it inevitable for something like that to happen so, you have to then make it this way, and that's it, that's most economical.

Jesus:

Well, yes, let's first look at the process, is it inevitable? Yes, is the answer to that. Because sooner or later that person, through the exercise of their will, is going to start to experiment with breaking laws, right. Now if they are sensitive emotionally, and they're sensitive sexually, and they're sensitive physically, and they're sensitive spiritually, they would recognize they're breaking law. But if they're in a state where they're quite undeveloped which is what Amon and Aman were, because remember when they first came, they were like babies in adult body. So, when they're in a state of being quite undeveloped, they're going to break law and maybe not be able to measure it, right, not instantly.

In the Bible there is this quote in Genesis that once they sinned, they were barred from paradise, and it makes it seem like it was an instant reaction, right, but it wasn't. It was a gradual reaction like all of our sins are on Earth. There was a gradual reaction to our soul sinning, and in the process of a soul sinning, there is a gradual response around, that occurs over time. And it requires a very sensitive and self-aware person to recognize that that's actually occurring.

So, the first answer to the question, we need to go right back to Amon and Aman, and say, yes, it was inevitable that one of humanity eventually would decide to sin, and also, decide to experiment with breaking the law. That was inevitable. God knew it was inevitable.

So, God put everything on there, perfectly, to give us the best possible chance of it not happening, but God also knew that it would most probably happen. And in fact, God created a whole series of laws to correct it happening, as well.

So, God's Laws, many of them, are about the correction of the human soul to bring it back to a state of perfection. But also, God knows that in the exercise of your will, in other words, your choice and decision has to be yours, not His. He can't force you, if He gives you free will, He can't ever at any point force you to make a different decision. The decision has to be your decision, right.

So, He also knew that even though He's created all these laws to redeem humans, it had to be your decision for your own redemption, right. And He also knew that the decision for your redemption was going to be at a different time and space made to my decision for my redemption. I had to make my own decision; you have to make yours.

Should we take a five-minute toilet break, I want to continue with your question though.

Part 2 - July 26, 2024, at 1130

Austria Day 1 Part 2

Jesus:

Your question about, why were we born into a crappy world, really?
(Laughs)

Participant Male:

Basically, the problem I'm having with, is in my lack of wisdom, and I'm thinking like, okay, let's incarnate souls, maybe I would incarnate them on the 6th level of the spirit world or something like that and then, they don't have to be incarnated on the 1st level. (difficult to decipher) other people from the first level and also, on top of that, they have to like, remove all their emotions from their parents, and like surroundings, and all the previous generations.

Jesus:

So, to solve this particular problem, if you think about trying to solve the problem. It's very complicated to solve the problem. Firstly, God did put the first human couple in a 6th sphere state on the Earth, they were in a 6th sphere on Earth. They arrived on Earth in a 6th sphere state, and the Earth, itself, was in a 6th sphere state.

So, the actual spiritual environment of the Earth, when the first human couple arrived, was in a 6th sphere state. That in itself, should indicate to us that God did what God felt was best which was, put the couple in the best possible environment for their education.

Now, let's divorce the physical reality from the spirit world reality for a moment, because there're reasons why God put them in a physical Earth rather than in a spirit Earth, right, because there are places in the spirit world where they could have been placed, but that would have stopped them having the opportunity to have children. Do you understand.

And God wanted an automatic process to occur for the incarnation of children, and the only way for that to occur was for the parents to create the two bodies rather than God doing it anymore. God always does the most economical thing. The most economical thing was to incarnate the first two people on an Earth, create their spirit body and their material body, but design in their material body, their ability to create another spirit body and a material body through the process of sexual intercourse.

God wanted humans; God wanted you to have the experience of having children. Now that's for your education. God wanted that for your education. There're a lot of things you learn by having children. You learn what it's like to be a parent. You learn what it's like to love somebody, and they don't love you back. You learn what it's like to give to them, and they don't give anything back.

You learn a lot of things about love being a gift, if you have children. So, God wanted you to have the experience of having children. It's also the most economical thing for you to create the body of the next incarnating souls. So, God wanted you to have that experience.

Now in the process of giving you that experience, which is part of your education, He also knew there were going to be potential problems with it, which He designed the laws to fix. He put together a whole heap of laws that redeem you from making mistakes, can stop you from making mistakes. Those laws, of course, require some level of sensitivity.

Now He created the laws in many levels. You can divide the laws in terms of, there is a hierarchy of law, but you could also say, He divided the laws into some specific areas of your life. So, you could say there's the physical area of your life, in other words, He defined laws that control how fast your limbs grow, the shape and size of them, there's mathematics that define what your face looks like, what your arms and legs look like, why your internal organs come about.

Many of them are genetically controlled, but also there's mathematics built into those genetics so that, you end up in certain proportions so, you're not looking out of portion.

Your body has been designed in such a way that it is proportional to some mathematical formulas which, by the way, many things in nature are also proportional to. And God designed those laws to control your physical development and also, your physical life.

He designed a law like, the Law of Gravity which controls you staying on the planet rather than flying off of it. He did all of that so that you could have an experience. So, His purpose for these laws was so that you could have a personal experience over time and learn. He created like, the perfect school, but it's also the perfect world for us to come into in order to learn a lot of things.

You could say the things we learn are physical. And then, generally, the next level of learning we have is sexual in nature, so by the time we're entering into our teenage years, we start developing sexually so, that causes us to trigger many desires in the soul that weren't there prior. And some of those desires are to find the other half. In other words, the desire for romance in your life. So, He created these responses that occur in your body, but also in your soul, so that you can learn about romance, about love so, He designed these things too, and He created a whole heap of laws that govern those as well.

And then, He also created a whole set of laws that govern, primarily, your soul, the human soul itself, how you experience things through an emotional process.

So, you imagine if you had no emotions at all, it's hard to imagine, but imagine you have no emotions, I know humans are trying to have no emotions, but that's different to not having any. So, imagine there're no emotions, you've never in your entire life had a feeling of romance, you've never in your entire life had a feeling of love, you've never in

your entire life had a feeling of kindness, you've never in your entire life had a feeling of happiness, joy, any of those feelings. None of those, because you had no feelings. There were no laws and also, no capacity in the soul, imagine, to experience those things, imagine what your life would be like.

It's hard to imagine, isn't it, because you wouldn't even feel. There would be no senses. Your body would have been created with no senses even, but if you look at an animal, its body has senses, but there's no mechanism to feed into a soul that then has an awareness about those senses.

So, God created you with the ability to have senses, as a part of this physical. And also, a part of your spiritual and also, your soul, there's this whole thing of senses that go on. The sense of sight, the sense of hearing, touch, taste, these kinds of senses give you an experience. And the beauty of the experience is that it teaches you things. That's one of the ways in which you have an experience.

So, your senses become important and then, there's also, the aspect of, what happens to you in your future, your idea or concept of self, your concept of others, your concept of the world, your understanding of whether there is a God or not, and all those things. We could call those your spiritual life; you could call that; He also created that for you. In the process of doing all of these things, God gave you so many gifts, but if you think about your process of discovering them, can you see, it's going to have to be gradual.

It's like, you're born a baby, there's physical senses. Amon and Aman, even though they were in an adult skin, an adult flesh suit, as some people call it, you would have - you still got physical senses. You would feel your weight on the ground. You can feel the touch of others and so forth. It doesn't matter whether you were born a baby, or as in Amon and Aman were, like, incarnating as an adult, they are

brand new to those senses. So, they're just in the process of experiencing these senses.

You could say, and when we described all these things when I was teaching in the 1st century, I tried to put all these things together and I called it a name which was, it's a process of becoming self-aware you could say, isn't it, a process of becoming like, of beginning the process of learning about oneself. So, it's the incarnation process, which is the soul, unaware, coming to a form which allows it to go through these experiences (pointing to physical, sexual, emotion, senses, spiritual on whiteboard) in order to become aware, and so, I called it a process of individualization.

The process of individualization is this process where you begin unaware, and the moment you are incarnated whether it was God doing it for the first human couple, or when you are conceiving a child, from that moment on, individualization has occurred. The actual act of individualization has occurred.

And the reason why God had that happening on Earth was so that, you could have the gift of having a child. So, it adds to your experience as a soul to understand and know what it's like to have a child. So, you can understand and know what it's like to love someone without it being romantic love, but actually a love based on principle and desire for the welfare of the individual.

If God didn't allow you to have that process, it was going to be more difficult for to learn these things. So, that's why God allowed these things to occur, but in the process of allowing that, it also gives you, as the parent, the opportunity to damage the child, doesn't it, because you've got free will. So, you could choose to love the child, or you can chose to damage the child, and you've got the option to do either.

And unfortunately, most humans do damage their children and often times, they're completely unaware of how because we have very little sense of self-awareness that we've purposefully developed. Most of us just go through life having this experience, having that experience, and having that experience, not understanding that we're learning, we're just having this experience and having this experience, and having this experience, thinking it's just all experiences really, but we're not understanding that we're actually learning to engage spiritual, emotional, sexual and physical senses, and we're learning how to use them.

Now God created the ability for you to do that, but in the process of giving you free will, you could do that in harmony with the Creator's Law, or out of harmony with the Creator's Law, and that's where our problems begin.

Now God can't then, go, if he wants to be economical, can't go, like - He's not going to rub out what you choose to do for the sake of the next generation because to do that, He would be rubbing it out on every generation. He would have to do it on every generation. He wants humans to learn, we need to take responsibility. This is a part of our spiritual senses that we need to develop, that we need to take responsibility ourselves for our own creations. And if we have done damage, we need to undo that damage.

If we have taken the action to destroy something, we need to take the action to fix it. If we have done damage to our own soul, we need to fix what damage we choose to do; God's not going to fix that for us. There's not going to be any Messiah come along who fixes it for you. This is what a lot of people want. This is how the Christian faith got established because everyone's told, we're all sinners, don't worry, you can continue sinning, and there's going to be one person comes along, and his blood is going to pay for it all. Like, the harm to him will pay for all of your sin, that was the concept.

And a lot of us like that concept because it means that I don't have to be responsible for paying for my own sin. It's not true. We are all personally responsible for our own sin. And you can see why because God wants you to learn that - this is one of the things that He wants us to learn and that is, if I sin, there are consequences, and I can fix them. And I've been created a powerful enough being to fix them. I've been created a powerful enough being to reverse the effects of my sin.

You see, a lot of human religions that have been created, all of which are mostly false, right, a lot of those religions have been created with the idea that you're a sinner and you forever will be. In other words, it's disempowering you right from the beginning of your life to think that whatever you start out with, you're going to end up with, or worse. And that's not true, none of that is true.

The truth is, God created you with this gift of free will which says, I can undo the bad decisions I make, but I have to choose to do it myself. You follow? It has to be me making that decision, for myself, not for you. You need to make the decision for you; I need to make the decision for me to undo the effects of my sin.

Participant Another Male:

Is God supporting us in this process with some additional forces?

Jesus:

Of course. Like, God doesn't just say, you're on your own now. If you were a parent looking after a child, and the child became wayward, you know, doing some things wrong, would you stand back and just go, you made your own mistakes, so be it, and not want to help them. If you loved them, you would want to help them, wouldn't you, to overcome that. So, yes, God has put into place many things.

Of course, the law, the big expression of His Personality is one of those things that He's put in place to correct you. But He's also put in

place, mechanisms via which you can get help from others. There are people in the spirit world who are now developed because they've been there for 150,000 years or less, you know, depending on how long they've been there, and they can share with you their experience, and they can help you overcome the same things they've had to overcome.

God's also put into place natural things that might also cause you to come into contact with experience of love on Earth, and as Mary pointed out to me in the break also, God's also on Earth, in particular, given you this sort of very gentle, compassionate way of making adjustments rather than by the time you hit the spirit world, it's a bit more forceful. So, if a person doesn't make the adjustments on Earth where everything is quite, I would call it almost, relaxed, in terms of how God's enforcing the law on Earth.

The law is still being enforced, but there is a lot of compassion in the way it's being enforced, and you only have to make small adjustments before you get quite big rewards. In the spirit world, if you haven't made those changes on Earth, now obviously, you need extra force. There's extra law force placed upon you as limitations in the spirit world, but even then, not without help. There're other people who have been through the same experience.

There's also an inbuilt mechanism of the soul actually that God created. And we talked about this last week in Belgium, with the mechanism of the conscience. Which is a mechanism that God created where the two halves of the soul could utilize the mechanism, I've drawn it as two mechanisms, but it's actually one. It belongs to the whole soul, and it allows the Creator to share truths with you directly, if you so desire.

The problem is, is that there is a terrible lack of education on Earth about these things. Does that make sense? On Earth, there's no education provided about how to use the soul-based mechanisms.

Now that, again, is a direct result of choices on Earth. The truth about it has been available for thousands of years and yet, the average person knows nothing about them.

So, that is indicative of the fact that many of us don't have a desire to actually know. Given the fact that the truth is available, it means many didn't have a desire to know. What brought you here? It was your desire to know. Does that make sense?

You had enough open-heartedness and enough open-mindedness to make a decision and go, maybe this guy who says he's Jesus, and everybody thinks he's crazy, is not so crazy after all. And maybe he's got some truths, and maybe I should go along and listen and just see whether they're true or not, right. Now we all have that potential experience with every truth that's out in the universe.

A lot of them may seem quite out there, but we've got to allow ourselves to be open-hearted and open-minded enough to discover new things. So, obviously, you guys are, otherwise, you wouldn't be here. But many aren't because many just live their life automaton or on automatic. But God's created these beautiful parts of you even, your conscience, but also, helpers from outside to help you to learn how to use these things (circling physical, sexual, emotion, senses, spiritual on whiteboard), how to use everything that you've been given as a gift, He's done that.

So, the way I've approached my life is that it's all like an experiment, yes, but it's also a joyful experiment. Many of us approach it like it's a really like, hard experiment, but it actually can be a joyful experiment, no matter what pain you experience actually.

Mary:

Before you move on, can I just add. Like, with Diane's question, I really understand like, when you're confronted with pain that you feel is in you as a result of other people's free will choices, often there's

this triggered feeling of like, this is unjust. I didn't do anything and here it is in me, but my understanding from God is that God wants us to understand that the gift of our free will is very, very powerful.

You know, and so, even part of you recognizing, there's pain in me that came from someone else's use of their free will is, if you kind of - the problem is a lot of us get very unhumble about our pain and so, then we get stuck on it, we get stuck on that thing of like, here I am with this pain and I don't want to feel it and so, it's somebody else's fault. This is how this injustice feeling perpetuates itself. But if we're able to experience our pain, we understand, wow, that's very powerful, the free will gift that I have, that everyone has, look at the impact it's had on me, I also have that gift, and how I use it, I'm impacting others and also, as we go through that process we learn, yes, this is a pretty powerful gift I have, free will. Because I can use my free will, not only to release my pain which seemed insurmountable before and look, I did it.

So, wow, this is a pretty powerful thing, but also, I understand, what can I create with this free will. It must be pretty powerful and every spirit who's even in the 6th sphere, the 7th sphere, even the 5th sphere understands what I do with this will has a lot of impact on myself and the people around me, and God really wants us to learn that lesson.

So, even in the misuse of free will which creates pain and suffering, if we're sensitive, if you think about it as a parent, if you're sensitive, you're going to recognize that and go, oh, wow, my free will is harming another person, but even if you're not, and you are the child who is having to face the pain that's come to you through generations, if you can be humble to that pain, you understand wow, I'm pretty powerful like, that didn't even stop me, that pain. I got rid of that and I can create good things with this will. So, God wants you to know how powerful you are. It's very powerful.

Participant Another Male:

I'm guessing you're see it from the other side. When you're experiencing it for yourself, you're seeing it from the other side so, it's much faster to learn.

Jesus:

Yes, you can really say there's a number of different ways of learning, isn't there. You can observe other people making mistakes, and you can go, I need to not make the same mistakes because I can see that mistake - you know, you observe a man beating up a woman, and you see the damage it has to the woman, you go, I'm not going to beat up a woman ever. So, if you see your own father beating up your mother, you will go, I'm never going to do that to a woman ever, wouldn't you, because you would see the damage to your mother. So, that's an external experience that you didn't have to have to see and learn something.

Or you're going to have to do it yourself so, you're going to have to go through the personal experience yourself if you don't learn from your environment. And most of us are choosing to have our personal experiences even though it's quite obvious that the same personal experience with thousands of others, millions of others is not working for them.

Now many of us sort of feel like, I'll try the same thing, but it should be a different result for me because I'm me, (Laughter) and I'm nicer than they are, or I'm better than they are, or whatever, I'm more intelligent than they are, or I'm cleverer than they are. Even though I'm doing the same thing as they're doing, it won't affect me, is the general feeling many of us have, only to find in our future that it does.

And so, many of us are not capable, unfortunately, of learning from other people's experiences, we've got to learn from our own. But also, learning from your own experience is a very powerful tool for your

future because as you learn from your own experience, you are most probably going to learn and then, once you have some awareness of what you've learnt, it's highly unlikely you'll do the same damaging things again.

Mary:

You can see that if you - this is why humility is such an important quality for us to development because you can see that if you begin to release the pain of your own childhood early in your life, there're many decisions you won't make because you'll understand the gravity of it. But most of us don't do that, and then we start making our own mistakes and then, we have further opportunities, and this is the grace that I was talking to Jesus about in the break. There's a lot of grace here on Earth, the laws are operating but there's a lot of opportunities for us to correct course continually.

Participant Another Male:

Hello, yes, I'm just a little bit confused. I think I saw on one of your earlier videos that you said that it's actually the parents or the adults that attract the soul...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

...so it's going sort of going to the point of being born into a crappy world and also, free will. If the soul itself doesn't have any choice where it's born into, you know, in this world we've got a lot of different situations. There're children trying to earn a living on Indian rubbish tips. And then, where was I going with that - and also, when you pass, and you're sort of floating around in the spirit world somewhere like yourself and Mary...

Jesus:

Which you're not doing.

Participant Male:

... and other people who've come back to Earth.

Jesus:

When you say come back to Earth, you mean...

Participant Male:

You've come back to Earth, and you say you're Jesus and Mary.

Jesus:

Yes, but not reincarnated.

Participant Male:

Is it the same soul that you have as Jesus?

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

In that respect your soul chooses to come back here or was it simply your parents that brought you back here. Who's doing the choosing or is it a combination of both.

Jesus:

Good question. Same question was asked in Belgium actually. Yes, in your first incarnation - the incarnation of the soul is an instinctual process. God created amongst all of God's Creatures, you know, so, you think of birds, animals, and also, obviously, this human form is an animal form, isn't it, the physical body, part of it is an animal form.

So, if we look at the half of the soul, my half is the male half, and then, I've got a male spirit body which looks like a man, and a male physical body that has all of the appendages of the male. So, this male half of the soul, when it incarnates it's an instinctual process. It has to incarnate in order to be individualized. So, how it incarnates is

governed by many, what are called, Laws of Attractions. Those Laws of Attraction, because this soul - so back in the 1st century, when I first incarnated, my soul didn't determine who was my mum and who was my dad.

What determined who was my mum and dad was the environment that I was conceived into, my mum and dad's emotional states that needed to be corrected, along with some of my mum and dad's states that didn't need correction but were a part of their nature and their personality. And where my soul goes is the best, for my soul as well as their souls, in terms of development, but it's not determined by me; it's determined by law.

Now, what happens after then is determined by choice, and particularly, the choices of my parents. So, for me, in the 1st century, my father chose to be quite abusive with me. I was quite frequently yelled at, screamed at, belted as a child in the 1st century.

And also, when I was very, very young I was sent to a military school in Egypt and for nearly two years I was tortured there at my father's agreement. And when I say tortured there, they had physical ways of forcing children to learn military aspects of life, you know, swords, spears, shields using all of these things that my father believed, he thought I was the Messiah and so, he believed that I would be the leader of Israel, he thought I'd be the King of Israel, and he thought that I would need the skills to be able to boss men around, and I would need the skills to be able to control people, and I would need to learn violence, and so, he purposefully sent me to a school to learn violence.

And a part of that school, violence included things like raping women and all sorts of things. Now I didn't do those things, but I got badly tortured for not doing them because they thought that I wasn't malleable enough. And so, that was my father, that was my father in

the 1st century. He had a very strong feeling I was the Messiah, and he wanted to make me into it, was his feeling.

Now many of your parents have a similar feeling towards you, right. Now when I observed all of that, I didn't blame God for that. In my 1st century incarnation, I didn't blame God for that. I blamed my dad for that. He made those choices and decisions. But the problem many of us are doing in this argument we have with God; we would prefer to blame God for what we believe is created an imperfect system.

When actually, it's a perfect system being destroyed by the free will of humans. In other words, the free will of humans being exercised unlovingly is going to eventually affect any system because of the power of the human, it's going to affect any system that occurs, even if it was created perfect, it's going to affect it. Our unloving actions are going to affect that system.

God wanted us to learn that. He wanted us to learn that if we choose to be unloving individuals, it is going to affect the perfect system and destroy it. But He also created that this Earth wasn't our only experience which is very important to our future. Because if we have a terrible existence on Earth because of the choices of others, and in the 1st century my whole life was ended because of the choices of others.

I wanted to live with Mary until I was a few hundred years old at least on Earth. As it turned out, I married Mary and 18 months later I was murdered, that was because the choices of others. But as soon as I arrived in the spirit world, my development of love meant that I could go to places that no human had ever been before.

So, God also created a compensatory system for the fact that humans would choose to do unloving things, and that compensatory system lasts for tens of thousands of years, not just 70 or 80, but again, on

Earth we don't have perspective, and part of having perspective, is time perspective. Perspective of time.

On Earth, we think this is the only life, this is my only experience, having 80 years of bad experience, or in my case in the 1st century, a lot of my 1st century experience, I was tortured when I was between five and seven. I was tortured again in my teenage years by a group of teenagers and adults, and then when I was 19, I was almost killed through torture again. And then I was also tortured to death.

In between that time there were four attempts on my life as well. So, this all happened to me in the 1st century, none of it is written about, but it all happened to me. Now in the process of that happening to me, I could have said, right, I'm going to be just as evil as everyone around me. This is all unfair, all this violence is terrible, I'm going to learn to be violent and be violent to others.

Or, as I did do, I saw actually, I don't like this violence. This violence feels terrible towards myself, towards my person. It actually helped me feel like I would never commit that level of violence towards another by having these experiences. Now, I'm not saying that God wanted me to have those experiences because God didn't. God created a perfect human world where Amon and Aman incarnated and He also, and by this stage, by the way, I managed to have a chat with them about it, right, because of my spiritual development at the time and so, I knew that there was this pristine Earth, and men, humans had destroyed it. Humans had destroyed the system God had made through the exercise of their will.

Now, it was very important for me to also learn that through the exercise of my will in a loving direction, I could do the opposite. I could change the world, right, and to this day, my name is known even though most people on Earth don't recognize it as me, but to this day my name is known as somebody who did that, 2000 years later.

And that's because I made the choice to actually be a loving individual because I could feel God's intention was not the world we were in, but rather a different world, and I needed to live in harmony with that. So, a lot of the experiences that we start to reason about when it comes to our feelings about God, and really what many of you are expressing is your anger with God now, and you don't realize it, but these are areas that you're angry with God about.

So, you hear the truth, the truth being we incarnate, there's no choice of the soul incarnating, it's all governed by law, and you hear all that truth and then you go, what about the person in India, what about, you know, all these people, but God's put in place corrections, all of those things over time, but most of us don't have any perspective at all.

So, an example of perspective is, some of the friends that I have now in the spirit world were actually on the Sanhedrin and they chose to kill me in the 1st century. But I knew in time, they'd eventually listen to the truth, that's perspective. The perspective that things change, that people change. The perspective that given enough time, many people will actually make a choice to be more loving, that's having perspective.

In the process of making that decision to have perspective, and to also, to make some individual choices of my own, it doesn't really matter, in a way, and when I say it doesn't matter, of course, God cares, and also I care, but at the end of the day, the individualization process has occurred the instant this soul is conceived, incarnates on to the Earth, the instant that it happens, this soul is now individualized.

Once the soul is individualized, it can even pass in the womb without having experience which by the way, is the worst thing that could happen to the soul because it has no experience in it's gestation period, it's better if it does have one, but even the very worst thing

that could happen which is that, not having any experience at all here, it will still be able to grow, still be able to learn about itself, still be able to learn the universe, it will all happen in the spirit world, of course, rather than on Earth, but it will still happen.

The process of individualization, which was the question you asked, occurs the way it does now to give you the opportunity and gift of being a parent, that's the reason why God chose to incarnate you here rather than Him actually dish you out a spirit body in the spirit world. Do you understand.

So, each of you could end up with the experience of being a mother and a father which if any of you have done it know, that's it quite an interesting experience, isn't it? Don't you find that? Who of you have had children, yes, haven't you found it to be a very interesting experience. Haven't you learnt a lot from it. So, God's given you that gift so that you could do that.

Now in the process of giving you gifts, He's also giving you a knife really, as an example. Every gift that is given to you also has the power to cause some damage, every gift. You think about it, any gift I give you, will have the power to cause you damage.

I give you a car, you could drive it off a cliff, you could drive it into somebody else, it's going to cause damage, you could run somebody over with it, it can cause you damage. If I give you a knife, you can cut up some fruit with it, or you can stab yourself with it, or stab someone else with it.

Every gift that is possible to create, I give you a house, it could fall down on you because I didn't design it well. But if I really designed it well and give you a house, there's a good chance that you'll live in it the rest of your life potentially. But you could choose to misuse it, couldn't you? You could, you know - there's a support structure there, and you could choose to cut through it with a chainsaw. It wouldn't

be very good, but you can choose to do it. And this is the thing, we all need to come to terms with the power of our will. And God's given you this experience in order for you to do that.

Now if that child goes into like, India - like, Mary and I were watching a show just briefly a few days ago about, oh yeah, it was people from England who went to Ghana to see what it's like to work in a gold mine. A lot of people in the west have gold, everything on, right. I don't wear any jewellery myself, but a lot of people like it. So, they want gold, right, so they want to get bling. I'm not sure why, I hate the feeling of anything on my body myself, but they want bling. But they don't understand the effect of the use of their will which is, in Ghana, little children by the age of five starting to work in gold mines, and whole families are working in gold mines all of their life, every day, going through lots and lots of pain.

We talked about this in Belgium with regard to chocolate. Those of us in the west, in particular, like a bit of chocolate now and then, but when you look at the choices we're making and the effects it's having on people who are actually harvesting and growing that chocolate, it's actually very, very damaging to their life. One chocolate bar, a whole day's labour, and the average person there gets, the equivalent of about \$1.00 Australian dollar which is about half a US dollar to a dollar US for a whole day's labour.

Of course, they don't have houses like we have, and they don't have cars, and they don't have any of these things. They walk around bare feet, and they've only got one set of clothes. Tomorrow I'll wear a different t-shirt, but they won't. And it's all because of the choices we make, right, in terms of we want it at a certain price, and the companies want to make profits, and they want shareholders, and all these other things, but no one is considering the poor person actually growing the stuff, and the effect on the environment and all those things.

This is the thing we need to come to realize, it's the use of our will that is the problem here. It's not what God created; it's the use of our will, what we chose to do with what God created, that is the problem. And we need to learn to fix our own problems. But the majority of us completely ignore our problems, and not only that go so far as to blame God for them which if you think about it, isn't very fair, given the fact that God gave us the best possible start.

Not only that, wants us to correct it; not only that, made a whole heap of laws to correct it; not only that, provided a spirit world to compensate for everything we do here. Like, He's done so many things, but He's asking you to do something which is, live in harmony with the Creator's Law. Makes sense.

Participant Female:

A question to you, what happened to you is - how did you - was there a point where you decide to choose love, and not the violence.

Jesus:

Yes, well, the biggest thing in the 1st century that made me choose love rather than violence was the fact that, I allowed myself to feel what it was like to be on the receiving end of violence, to really feel it, to grieve it. To really feel what it was like to be attacked and belittled and then, of course, even more extreme like, put into places where you physically were harmed and so forth, I allowed myself to feel it. In the process of feeling it, the biggest feeling that developed in me was I don't want to ever do that to anyone else.

Mary:

Can you qualify that actually by saying, you felt it, but you attributed the effect to the correct cause.

Jesus:

Yes, I didn't blame myself.

Mary:

You didn't blame yourself; you didn't blame society.

Jesus:

What I blamed was the sin in society. What I could start to see was, if my father wanted to belt me and everything and then, he wanted to put me into a military college, if you want to call it that, it was actually run by some ex-Roman soldiers who were quite violent and also, quite dark and malevolent, if he wanted to do all of that, and I was forced to go there, there was no choice, I was only five anyway, and was forced to go there, so if he wanted to do all of that, I could see, yes, that meant that he had some problems. I didn't think I had problems ?? coping I thought, because I didn't cope. When I say I didn't cope like, I cried almost every day there for two years, right.

I handled it, in the sense of dealt with it, but I didn't come out toughened up. In fact, if anything, because I allowed myself to feel, I came out more soft and going, I'm never going to do that to anybody again myself. I'm never going to do that myself, and I'm never going to agree with anybody doing it to anybody else either.

Mary:

You didn't call it human nature.

Jesus:

I didn't call it human nature. It was human malevolence, evil, it was evil what was done. So, you've got to name a thing for what it is.

Mary:

The problem on Earth is that we very often misconstrue, like, we blame ourselves, or we say, oh well, that's how it is or, even if we feel, sometimes we don't really grieve what it's actually about, the truth.

Participant Male:

When you were there, and you knew the next day probably some bad thing was going to happen...

Jesus:
...everyday.

Participant Male:
...how did you have the faith to not go into like, a desperation and to keep going like, it's going to stop someday.

Jesus:
By this stage, it caused me to start to feel about God like whether God existed, and what God's Nature would be, and every time I felt about God, I felt this sort of very loving presence and also, love for me. And the love that I felt for me, even though - I was very young - but the love I felt for me, I basically spent a lot of my life, in that period of my life, sort of just feeling about spiritual things. And, in a way, I was zoning out of what happened physically, in terms of detuning to a degree, from my physical body, but I was also learning how to control my physical senses.

It's one reason why I didn't experience any pain when I was crucified. Because by that stage, I had learnt to experience pain without feeling it. I learnt to control the physiological responses of my body, including my nervous system by that stage. So, it helped me in my future to develop these qualities that I had later, but I didn't know that at the time. It was just something that I decided to do.

It's hard to - I could see that the people around me were deciding the opposite. So, all of the boys, there were about 120 boys who had all been sent by their fathers, and they weren't mostly Jews, they were different religions, and most of them were Egyptians, actually, fathers who sent their sons to the same school. Because we were living in Alexandria, which was in Egypt at the time, but as a result, many of them, I could see, were choosing to do the very thing the soldiers

were getting them to do out of agreement, and acceptance, and a lot of other things.

And I could see how like, the choice to do the wrong thing began sort of in small ways and led to bigger ways. When we first started the school, there was all just this sort of words that were all used to try and toughen up the kids. But then, those words turned into actions and then, those actions turned into abuse and then, the abuse often times, turned into torture. It was a gradual process which the Roman army used to desensitise all of their soldiers for warfare, and that process was being engaged by the leaders of this school, if you wanted to call it that, it's more like a compound.

And I could see even at a young age, that is was destroying everybody, and I could let it destroy me or not. Now at this stage, unbeknown to me, I had some relationship to God, but I didn't understand it. I wasn't aware of it, but it helped me develop more of a relationship with God that I became aware of because I wanted somebody to help me to get out of it, and I couldn't see any person on Earth doing it. My own dad wasn't going to do it. My mother wasn't going to do it because she was too afraid of my dad.

Eventually what happened was, the school, you could say the principals, but really what they were, were violent Roman soldiers met with my father and said I was untrainable. And they said to him that if I stayed there, I would die, and they asked him whether they wanted that for me, because I was so resistive to everything by that stage, and when I say resistive, I refused to do pretty much everything.

And every time there was violence, because I refused, right, and in the end they said, because of the strength of my will, they said they would have to kill me, and I still wouldn't do what they want. They recognized that, but it took them two years to recognize that they'd have to kill me, and they still wouldn't get me to do what they wanted. And so, they met with my father and told him that they were

going to have to kill me and even then, I still wouldn't do what they wanted. What was my dad going to do about that, and my dad decided to take me out. That's what happened. But only because they learned that my will was unbreakable, and in that time, by this stage I was seven, I knew my will was unbreakable.

Now I had some advantages in the 1st century, and one of the advantages was I didn't inherit the sins of my father and my mother. Now in this life, it's been a very different experience. Like, it's taken me to this age to realize my will is unbreakable. But in the 1st century, by the time I was seven, I knew it was unbreakable. The beauty of knowing that, and the power that gives you as an individual, immense. I knew I could handle anything. I can handle it emotionally, I can handle anything happening to my body, I can handle anything happening emotionally to me and I was unbreakable. It's a great thing to know about yourself.

Participant Another Female:

I just wanted to ask, because you knew the people were doing painful things to you...

Jesus:

...that was wrong.

Participant Female:

...yes, that was wrong, but how was it possible for you to not judge them because I think it's a different thing that you know someone does something wrong...

Jesus:

Well, in the process of them doing it, they demonstrated to me that it had been done to them. You see, these men running this school were Roman soldiers and they were retired, but they were Roman soldiers. All of them, in the process of their yelling and screaming at you, they tell you things about themselves, right. And one of the things they tell

about themselves was their own experience of the same indoctrination, the same abuse.

One day you might get the chance of talking to Cornelius, one of our friends, and he'll tell you he was taken from his parents at the age three and put into one of these schools. He became a Roman soldier, he became a Centurion in the end, but it was through years and years of malevolent abuse. You follow?

They told me that, they told me as if it was good. They're telling me their experience of this happened to me, and this happened, like, I'm doing this to you because this is how I learnt, that kind of thing, and in the process they told me a lot about themselves and that is, that I should have compassion for them because they're these damaged adults who had murdered hundreds of people, but who had grown from these children that were taken from their parents, out of a loving environment into this terribly, malicious, hateful environment and that's all they knew.

And they had no capacity to reverse it. When I say no capacity, these people had no self-reflection. They just thought, what happened to me, I'm going to visit on the next generation. Many of you have done the same with your own children. What happened to me I'm either going to choose to not or choose to visit on my children.

And these guys said, this was good, hardening you up, getting you ready for the reality of war. The reality of fighting for a country and very violent, of course, but the reality was that they had also experienced the same as what they were doing to me, and even a bit worse really because most of them were taken as children. Like, when I say, not five-year-old, I mean two-year-old's, three-year-old's, taken from their families and put into service.

By the time they became teenagers, all of them were in military service, when I say teenagers, as soon as they had the height of an

adult so, for most people that's between 13-15, they were now in the army. But they had had 10 years - the reason why the Romans were such a huge military force was because they did this. They desensitised generations of children to enter the army, to fight for Rome. And they gifted them with citizenship as a reward if you survived.

Mary:

Jesus, can you also say, I sort of feel from a scientific perspective, judgement is a mechanism we use to prevent emotion.

Jesus:

...our own.

Mary:

...our own emotion, yes.

Jesus:

It's a way of externalizing your own experience, judgment. It's a way of saying, they're like, not just that they're at fault because I could see these men were at fault, but also that they were substantially worthless, is really what judgement is saying. When you judge another, you're saying, they're worth less than you. And I couldn't say that about these guys, no matter what evil they were perpetrating, I could feel that they were just kids, really, in these violent adult constructs that they had learnt through their entire life, and they didn't even have the adult development to see they were doing the wrong thing. So, it's hard to judge someone like that.

Participant Male:

Yes, I mean if you stayed there for two years, so much humility, it must have been quite a powerful effect as well for the educators. I mean it must have been really sort of hard for them.

Jesus:

It had a powerful effect on them in the sense they couldn't come to terms with the fact that they had to kill me, and they still couldn't get me to do what they wanted. See, normally, with any child that they had come into contact with up until that point - by the way, both of the men are now Celestial spirits.

Participant Male:
Of course.

Jesus:
But because of all of this that happened, right, they realized at this point that my will was unbreakable, and as a result of it being unbreakable, they would have to kill me and then, of course, they were getting paid by my father to educate me, and of course, if they killed me, dad's not going to be too impressed, right, so that's why they eventually had a discussion with my father about it. You understand?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
I don't want to labour this, it's just an experience I had, but I'm trying to share with you the principle that, I'm not to blame for how you use your will, but I am responsible for how I use mine.

Participant Male:
But at the same time, it reminds the others of how wrong they are doing, there's like, one right person and it's actually quite painful for them even if they distance...

Jesus:
Yes, it's partially why they got so violent, is because it was a reminder they were doing the wrong thing towards will, but it was also the reason why I was eventually removed from the situation. So,

eventually, upholding love, I was automatically removed from the situation even though, the result could have been different. And that's happened to me all my life in the 1st century and through this one actually, where I've been removed from situations once I've learned the lesson of love, situations automatically stop, and things change.

Participant Another Male:

So, it's actually a powerful example how what will can do if those guys being now in the Celestial realm.

Jesus:

That's right, again, perspective of time. This is something that I learnt a lot in the 1st century was having the perspective of time, and sometimes not even in the 1st century, but afterwards. You know, my father and mother - my father, he was on the Sanhedrin, but he wasn't there the evening of my accusation and the decision to give me to the Romans to kill me, but he was on the Sanhedrin. He fundamentally agreed with the religious construct of the day that I was actually in complete disagreement with.

And so, my father didn't change until after I died. Some of my brothers didn't change until after I died. Most of my family rejected me before my death, and it was only really my mother who accepted me before my death, in the 1st century. And even then, she often used to go around saying to people, I'm nuts. She did, on two occasions she prevented me from getting murdered by just telling everyone that I was crazy. And because she told them that I was crazy, and she was my mother, they listened to her and prevented my death. They didn't kill me. But they only didn't kill me because they thought I was crazy.

So, I was teaching all of these fundamental things about the human soul, God, relationship with God, and also quite confrontational about the religion I was in at the time, or the religion everybody else was in at the time, and so, naturally everyone's pretty upset with me, and if

they could believe I was crazy then, they could sort of explain it away without having to kill me for it. So, on two occasions that happened.

One time I nearly got thrown off a cliff, and my mother said, oh, he's just crazy. What are you doing, she stood in front of them like, she was on the edge of the cliff standing in front of them yelling at them, saying, he's crazy, can't you see he's crazy, you know, and eventually the whole body of people calmed down and said, oh, the poor fellow, he's crazy. He thinks he's the Messiah, he's just nuts, right, and so, they let me go.

But I didn't really like being called crazy all the time. But also, I could see my mum, she was afraid, she was afraid of me dying. She didn't understand there was a life afterward, I did. I wasn't concerned about it, you see. And this is one reason why she thought I was crazy because I wasn't concerned about my death and she was, far more concerned about my death than I was. As, I suppose, many of you mothers are about your children. Often times, you're far more concerned about their death than they are because many of them are connected to the fact that they have a spirit body and can leave at any time. So, oftentimes, we, as parents, are more afraid than our children are.

Participant Another Male:

Which indicates you weren't afraid of feeling.

Jesus:

That's right, I wasn't afraid of feeling.

Participant Male:

Was that a quality God gave to you, or you developed?

Jesus:

You could say it was a quality I was free to develop.

Participant Male:

Because of not getting the inherited of your parents.

Jesus:

The inherited sin from my parents, yes. Many of you don't realize that, but the major inherited sin from your parents is the feeling that you can't cope with your feelings.

Participant Male:

Can you say that again.

Jesus:

One of the major inherited sins from your parents is the feeling that you can't handle your feelings. You can't cope with them, that's a huge sin that gets handed down from generation to generation, and I didn't have it.

Participant Male:

Where does braveness come into this?

Jesus:

Courage and bravery are qualities I feel that happen - the more of a relationship with God I had, the less worried I was about my person. I came to have, and once I became at-one with God, obviously, that was true, but even before then, I came to have the feeling that God loves me, God cares about me, I know I have a spirit body, I know I have a spirit life, people can kill my body, but it's not going to stop my life, right. So can you see, to me truth enables bravery.

Participant Male:

And it's also information you had.

Jesus:

Yes, yes. You see the main reason why we're afraid, is because we don't know the truth. And so, the main reason why the average

person on Earth is afraid of dying, for example, is because they don't know the truth of what's afterwards. Because if you knew the truth, and you actually felt the truth of what's afterwards, you wouldn't be so afraid of it. You wouldn't purposefully do it because you knew that would be an act of will against your body, but if it happens, you're not going to go, isn't it terrible.

Most of you don't realize that, for many people who pass, there's not even any pain in the process. Often the worst experiences on Earth is the pain you have leading to your death.

Mary:
Resisting death.

Jesus:
You know, like cancers and other diseases like that, that eat your body away which are actually a lot about what's happening emotionally to yourself. These forms of death are far more painful than actually dying.

Participant Male:
Wouldn't you say that resistance is the actual pain you have, I mean not the actual pain, but...

Jesus:
But all resistances are caused by fear, and all fears are based on untruths. So, fundamentally, it's because we don't know or feel the truth that these things happen.

So, it's very important to understand this in your progress, right, because if you can understand that you as a soul, you've been given this beautiful world to actually experience and learn about yourself, and learn about life and, in particular, learn about your will, learn about how to use your will. And you start developing, what I call,

spiritual qualities - spiritual qualities, things like faith, humility, truth, love, compassion, understanding, kindness.

You could say the fundamental spiritual qualities are humility, truth, love and faith, right, and responsibility. They're sort of like the fundamental qualities. And then, linked with every one of those qualities, they all have intricate parts to them. An example of that is, truth, let's look at truth. Well, there's subqualities of truth, which is transparency, openness, freedom of expression, freedom of delivery, you know, honesty in delivery. So, not just thinking true, but being true, acting true.

Mary:

Expressing yourself truly, not just speak words, but being...

Jesus:

... being yourself truly, these are all aspects of truth. And so, the more and more developed you become, the more you realize that every one of these fundamental qualities has all of these beautiful subqualities, I would call them, but it's hard to describe them really, that are all very much fundamentally apart of your future existence if you make them be, but that's going to require your will to do.

It requires you becoming more self-aware, becoming more humble, becoming more desirous, using passion to drive your life in a direction that's loving. And then, when you do that, you learn a lot of things, and you then can express yourself with what you've learnt, and then affect others positively through what you learn as well.

So, yes, it's a very important thing to realize that even what you call your fears, is just an unacceptance of a truth, not accepting a truth in your heart. And many of us have been educated to do that as children and, of course, as adults we now need to un-educate ourselves in that direction, but unfortunately, if you think about the possibilities for humanity, if you were educated on the fundamental parts of your

nature, and then you were also educated about the thing called the conscience which I just listed, and then you were educated about humility, love, truth and faith as major qualities, as well as, self-responsibility - if you're educated about those things, and this started happening the day you went to school, five, you were five years of age, do you think by the time you're 15, you'd have a pretty good understanding of the world, wouldn't you?

And also, a pretty good understanding of what makes you happy, what brings you joy, right, if these things were educated to you right from the beginning, but see, humans put so much emphasis, and this is something we need to discuss, maybe after lunch, right, we put so much emphasis on developing the mind of the child, you know, in mathematics, in language, in sciences and so forth, which are all very interesting, but fundamentally, those things won't bring us a lot of joy compared to these things, if we understood them.

We spend so much time educating the mind before we educate about these things. So, unfortunately, we get to the stage where we like 30, and we don't really understand any of these things, really, and we're like 50, and we don't understand. And unfortunately, for many of us, if we're not careful, we'll be 100 and dead in the spirit world, and still not understanding, and that's because we could take different opportunities as people on Earth and educate children from a young age about these things. But, of course, it's going to require a big change, isn't it, like en masse, big change to do that.

But imagine how great it would be, a world where every child understood their physical self, sexual self, emotional self, their senses and the use of their senses, and spiritual development. They understood the quality of humility, love, truth, faith and self-responsibility, and they knew how to act in harmony with them. Do you think by the time you're seven years of age, there would be bullying in schools? It would be very hard, wouldn't it.

And now none of these things are educated so, by the time we're in our 60's and 70's - I'm 61 now, and by the time we're my age now, we're still pretty clueless. And we're still not happy oftentimes, not content with our life, quite disappointed with it, don't know how these things function really. We start having degradation of our body, and we've already lived a lot of our life and yet, we haven't enjoyed a lot of it. Which is the result, fundamentally, of not respecting truth that comes from the Creator.

It's fundamentally, because I don't believe God's real, really real. I don't believe God exists or if I do, I feel that God has nothing to do with me, right, and that's a fundamental error we're making in our decision-making processes. Because if God does exist, and this is something that I thought about a lot in my first incarnation, if God exists and is real, then surely, the best possible life you could ever live is about receiving information from the Creator of me.

If I can receive information from my Creator, it's going to be way beyond anything I receive from my mum and dad, way beyond their level of expertise or knowledge on any subject, way beyond their ability to even understand, if I keep progressing, and that's what it turned out for me to be, in the 1st century and now.

I know far more than my mum and dad now, none of you probably have ever seen a picture of my mum and dad or anything, but my mum and dad now are, my dad's 82 and my mother's 77, and they're not happy. They're not content. They're not happy with life. They have every modern convenience, probably that all of you have, and still not content. They are scared witless of their death. They're terrified of dying. They are doing everything they possibly can to not die.

My mother's had cancer in three different locations of her body. She gets it ripped out every time. She is petrified of dying. She keeps saying to me, whenever I call her which isn't that often, but whenever

I call her it's like, I just want to live another year. There was a period just a year or so ago, she couldn't walk, she couldn't go outside, she had to have carers come in to care for her, she was so sick and ill. She was on death's door. She had a heart condition while at the same time having cancer, and she just wanted to live another year because she doesn't believe in a spirit world.

She doesn't believe that when you die, you're not dead. Her religion teaches her that when you die, you're dead as a door nail, that's what the religion teaches her and that's what she believes. And so, she's doing everything she possibly can just to live another, eke out another few minutes of life.

She's very, very worried about my brother and has a big - like, very damaging relationship with him, and very concerned about what's happening in his life, and I won't get into that, but she's so, so distressed all the time. And do you think she ever cries, (shaking head no), she hasn't learnt humility, she can't even let herself cry. Imagine the pain she's in, she's in an immense amount of pain, and she still can't cry, still can't feel.

My father, much the same, he's 82, he's had prostate cancer, had all that removed. He's had so many sicknesses and accidents, particularly, accidents. My father is accident prone because he's just reckless with his body. He still rides a 900cc motorcycle at 82 years of age and, of course, has a lot of struggles with it. He's still trying to live his life of joy, my dad, but very unhappy, very grumpy all the time.

It's funny, we did visit 12 months ago, and he's just so grumpy all the time. As soon as my dad walks out the door as well, my mum starts talking about him, you know, she's so upset. And then, when he walks back in the door, she's smiling at him. They've been together for 50 - they were married when my mother was 16...

Mary:

...60 years it must be, babe, your 61.

Jesus:

Yes, 61 years they've been married.

Mary:

More.

Jesus:

...62 years, yes. They got married because (pointing to himself) (Laughter) pregnant with me, right, but 62 years in that unhappy state. And I look at them and go, you don't need to be this unhappy, you don't even need to be here, you know what I mean? The spirit world is like - there is so much more freedom, even when you're in such a terrible state, there's more freedom than that.

And again, what I see, and is exactly what I saw with my 1st century parents, your belief systems control to a large extent how much fear you have, and therefore, control to a large extent how you use your life.

Participant Male:

Okay, but I had several questions, but most important is for me, you were just talking your mother isn't able to cry, and the same for me so, how can I learn it.

Jesus:

Yes, now these are things we want to discuss tomorrow. We want to focus our attention on how to soften up the soul. And we want to focus a bit more attention tomorrow on the human soul, and its attributes and its qualities that you were born with, and then what's happened to them, and then how to recover those attributes and qualities.

See, the problem for the majority of us is, with our soul, is we've been taught, humanity has taught us to detune from the soul and to become more and more in our mind. And the same process happened to me in this life like, when I was 33, I was so much in my mind, I didn't know really what a feeling was. I hadn't cried, properly, since I was about six or something. And I had a lot of things happen to be during that time that I could have cried about, but I didn't. I didn't even how to cry really.

I finish up going to get some help in the terms of a body worker, and one of the very first things I learnt to do there was to cry again. You know what I mean. It was something I just didn't know how to do so, to be frank with you, I was just as detuned as many of you are now. So, it's not unrecoverable, irredeemable, that's the beauty of the soul, you can recover from it.

So, we need to maybe talk about firstly, some theories about that, you know, the soul, and honouring emotions and things like that, but also maybe we need to talk a little bit about what you do in practice to have a bit of a breakthrough as well. Like, what can you do to soften up, and get yourself to be more reflective about the feelings you have. So, that's all part of our discussion tomorrow hopefully.

Part 3 - July 26, 2024, at 1400

Austria Day 1 Part 3

Jesus:

The discussion about free will is interesting, isn't it, in terms of free will, how to exercise it, what we're learning, those kinds of things, but let's go back to our soul.

Incarnation process - and I'll draw it as a heterosexual soul, I don't wear dresses (Laughter), I'm sure there are some men who do.

Mary:

It would be alright if you did.

Jesus:

One of the things that happens when you're in your physical form, a lot, is, so that's the physical body and this is our spirit body (pointing to drawing on whiteboard) and, of course, the other half of our soul has the same, a physical body and a spirit body of which half of the soul sort of controls.

The problem with these forms - you could say, it's not really a problem, it's just because of a lack of understanding of truth that this problem develops. But what happens is in the physical body, you become very sensorially occupied, and what I mean by that is that your senses, so your senses of sight, so see, hear, these senses become very important to you, don't they, touch, yes, so feeling is to do with touch, isn't it, taste, which actually from a spirit perspective is the same as smell, but smell we often refer to as a separate sense.

These things, we have a tendency to become very focused on, so instead of seeing everything as a part of our soul which has a lot of other senses - these senses (see, hear, taste, touch, smell) are in the physical body. They are also in the spirit body but to a heightened degree. And what I mean by that is, in your physical body you see in

the visible spectrum which is what we call just above infrared to below ultraviolet, is that visible spectrum. I forget what frequency it is, that spectrum, but we see in that spectrum of light, and that's what the physical body is capable of seeing. So, your eyes are only capable of seeing those things.

Your spirit body which also has eyes, but those eyes are capable of seeing a larger spectrum. And also, in the visible spectrum, colour is a mixture of those colours from just above infrared to ultraviolet, so you're talking violet down to, what's the lower one, I think it's, is it red, yes. A mixture of those colours is what you see. So, everything we see around us is just a mixture of those colours. But in the spirit body, you've got a larger visible spectrum and so, there's colours that exist to your eyesight in the spirit body that you've never see on Earth, and you won't ever see until you pass. Does that make sense to you? Because your spirit body is capable of seeing a wider spectrum of colour. In other words, the sense of sight, your eyes in the spirit world, are able to differentiate another frequency spectrum of light, that includes the visible spectrum but is wider than the visible spectrum.

When you pass in the spirit world, you'll see this, you'll see different colours than you've ever seen on Earth. It's just a simple thing. So, the sense of sight that exists in your physical body is enhanced in your spirit body. You could say it's a superset in your spirit body, it's better than your physical body. So, if you learn to use something physically, when you pass it benefits you, but there will be a wider number of things you can use when you're in your spirit body than you could physically.

And, of course, for most of us because we've learnt how to use them physically, we quickly adapt to using our sight, for example, in the wider spectrum than we had before. Because we're used to seeing and so, we expect to see when we're in our spirit form. And, of course, you do see in the spirit form.

The other thing is that I don't know if you've noticed on Earth, but even if your eyesight is very, very good you can't see detail a long way away. Your focal length of your physical eye has a certain field of adjustment. In your spirit body's eyes, the field of adjustment is wider so, you can actually see things that are hundreds of miles away rather than just a few miles away or a few kilometres away, you can see hundreds of kilometres. Does that make sense to you. Because each body has a better capacity for experience. God designed it that way so that your experience after you pass will be better than your experience on Earth.

Participant Male:

So, can you use the spirit body in the physical world?

Jesus:

You can, but it's quite difficult because if you think about it, the way these bodies are connected, there's a cord that connects the bodies. So, in the case between the physical body and the spirit body, there is a silver cord, that's not silver obviously, that's red, just in case you're confused (drawing on whiteboard), but there's a silver cord between those two bodies, and that body transmits all of the information that is past to the soul, and to the spirit body's mind, goes via that cord.

The cord starts in the base of your, just in your hypothalamus, at the base of your brain and goes down to the base of your spine, is where it's located and when you die that cord snaps. So, there's no way of information any more coming from your body to your spirit body or your soul once that cord snaps.

So, the only time you can get a person to breathe again so, when a doctor revives a person on Earth, for example, it's because the cord has yet to snap. As soon as the cord snaps or breaks, the physical body is no longer viable, it can no longer be used by the soul, or the half of the soul, in this case.

Now this cord passes all of the sensory information to the next layer. So, the silver cord, all this sensory information that your body is collecting, so when the wind blows, you feel it on your hairs of your skin and so forth, and your body is measuring it, and those senses get - all of that information gets past through the silver cord into your spirit body. So, your soul eventually also, gets to experience the feeling of wind blowing on your skin because all of that information is past through, but there are certain amounts of information that don't pass through.

An example of that is, your brain of your physical body, a large portion of its function is so that it can control your internal organs. So, keep your heart beating, keep your liver functioning, keep your nervous system working, keep your cardiovascular system working, keep your hormonal system working as well, keeps these things working. And these things are instinctual to the body. You don't have to learn them, they are just something that happens and those instinctual functions are not passed from one to the other but are able to be controlled by the higher level of bodies, or the soul, but the information is not passed from one body to the other. Does that make sense?

Only the sensory information, so the sensory information would be if my physical body has some pain, then that is passed. So, if an organ has some pain, that's past, but if the organ is just functioning normally, then that information is not past. This means that your spirit body's brain is not overwhelmed with a whole lot of unnecessary information.

Because in your body, your physical body, there are literally millions of things going on at the same time, and if that information was past, and you had to feel everything, imagine if you had to tell yourself to breathe constantly, like, breathe in, breathe out, breathe in, breathe out, you know, or now's the time to go to the toilet. If you didn't have these things more automated, you can see life would become less

happy, wouldn't it? Because you'd be having to control a lot of functions that would otherwise just be automated and easy to occur, and just natural to occur.

So, what eventually happens in all of this, is the senses begin to dominate my experience on Earth. So, what I see, what I hear, what I taste, what I touch, this begins to dominate my life on Earth, and if I'm not conscious that there is soul behind all of this, and I'm not conscious that my spirit body has other abilities, and my soul even has other, more advanced abilities, if I'm not conscious of these things, I will become very, very dominate physically. I'll become focused on the physical world and life.

Now the more focused on your physical world and life you become, the more dominate you become with regard to how you use your mind. You just end up being in what I would classify as a mind emotion cycle of the emotions measuring the senses and your mind responding to those senses. And if you're not careful, in that place you will ignore spiritual qualities. So, love is a spiritual quality. If you're not careful, if you use these senses (see, hear, touch, taste, smell) in a way that is just to satisfy the senses and that's it, you'll eventually compromise issues of love.

Now an example of that is, let's say I love the taste of food, who doesn't love the taste of food, right, so I love the taste of food so much that I decide, I'm just going to eat all the foods that give my physical body an instant hit, an instant sensory response. Those kinds of foods are often foods that are very bad for you so, things like sugars, and sweets, those kinds of things. Salts, if we go too far there, it's the same.

So, what we end up doing is we end up deciding to eat poorly as people would say on Earth, eat out of harmony with the health of your body because the senses are driving you to do that. And if you have no control over that, if you decide to have no control over that,

can you see I'm just going to get bigger, more and more unhealthy, eventually I might die. My body might die from a disease caused by the lack of health. My teeth, probably rot out of my head if I have too much sugar, for example.

I remember one of my sons actually did this. We gave our sons quite a degree of freedom, and one of my sons decided he was that he was going to buy, once he was 15 or 16 and started to earn a wage, he decided he was go to buy a stash of lollies and keep them in his side drawer of his bed. So, he had his whole side drawer, with three drawers, stashed with chocolates and sweets so, of course, you know what happened after a few months of that, right, everything with his teeth started decaying quite rapidly after that. And once he realized that, of course, he started to then control his behaviour. But if it wasn't for him realizing, he might have ended up with no teeth at 25, if he wasn't careful.

So, this is the thing is what we do, you see, we become so sensorially dominate and, if we're not careful and we don't use our assessment, our self-awareness which is actually a spiritual quality, if we don't use self-awareness, we'll eventually make decisions that are very damaging to our body and therefore, our life on Earth.

And you see this happening all the time around the world, people dying all the time from what you would call self-caused illnesses and problems. And, in fact, as the medical profession nowadays knows that it's a major problem on Earth. Huge amounts of cost to society is caused by people responding to their senses only and not being wise in the way in which they're used.

Participant Male:

The quality of self-awareness does that come from the soul or the spirit body.

Jesus:

When we first arrive on Earth, in other words, when we're first conceived, we have no self-awareness, and then it's a quality that we develop naturally through experience. Does that make sense? So, we're not gifted with the quality, we're gifted with the potential of the quality. So, what God's done with many of our qualities of the soul, of which self-awareness is one, we're gifted with the potential of learning it, but not with the quality itself.

Another example of that is morals like, what is right and wrong. We're gifted with the potential of learning what is right and wrong, but not with the sensitivity to what is right and wrong. We've got to learn it. So, there's a whole list of qualities, you could say, from your soul, and this is very important for tomorrow's discussion, that you can develop, but then there's a whole heap of things that are gifted to the soul right from the beginning, and some of those things are its senses, such as seeing, hearing, tasting, touching, smelling, these senses are present in the body and the soul too, by the way, and each body - remember I said every time you go to a new body, you get a greater experience of it.

So, here our physical sense of touch, when you compare it to what it is in the spirit world, the spirit body is so much more sensitive to touch than the physical body is. And the soul is even more sensitive, again, to touch, to feeling things from its environment. And so, there are qualities that you could say are instinctual or instinct of which these are, these senses are, seeing, hearing, tasting, you've still got to develop them because out of seeing and hearing, you get language, don't you?

If you couldn't hear anything, there would be probably - how would you formulate your words to structure a language. You can see that some of these senses are necessary in order for you to structure language and other actions. But they are still instinctual in the sense that they were gifted to you from the beginning, and you're basically just learning how to use them.

And then there are other things that you must develop which the potential of it is in you to learn it, but you may not learn it. So, qualities that you need to develop are very, very different from the qualities that are instinctual to the soul. You follow me so far, yes. So, you can see that with the instinctual qualities, you can also see that some are related to - like, the soul's, you could say, its immense abilities, but a subset of it for each body.

So, for example, the soul has a sense to see, it can actually see anything below the 36th dimension of the spirit world in every dimension under the 36th. In terms of mathematics, I think they have got supercomputers on Earth now that can calculate things up to the 13th dimension or something like that. So, we're talking another 23 dimensions on top of that, which is what the soul is experiencing. The soul can mathematically handle that, can mathematically handle the computations involved in that, and a lot of those things are actually instinctual to the soul.

So, the soul has these immense abilities, instinctual abilities, but also a number of abilities that must grow over time, that must be developed. And the most important qualities that are to be developed are the ones that are spiritual, what I would classify as spiritual, and these include things like truth, moral development, love, development in compassion and understanding and kindness, humility, development in your ability to experience and your freedom to experience and understanding your perspective in the world, and things like faith which is a very, very important quality actually of the soul, which allows you to perceive the future and aim for a future even though you've never seen it.

These qualities are developed qualities, they're not gifted to you from the beginning. The potential of them is gifted to you. These are sort of perfect natural human qualities, but then on top of that there was this additional function given to your soul, two functions given to your soul.

The first one is the function of the conscience which is the ability of your soul to connect to God's Soul to receive Truth. In other words, to be able to determine what is right and wrong, that's the ability of the conscience.

And then there's another potential given to the soul which God can open and close, and that is the ability to receive God's Love. Now we'll call that the ability to connect to what's called the Holy Spirit which I called the Holy Spirit in the 1st century. It's a connector that is in your soul that allows God's Soul to transmit, not only love, but other qualities of God to your soul so that your soul can receive it.

The conscience is the ability for God to share truth with you, and the Holy Spirit is the conduit via which God is providing the ability to receive other things from God to you, of which the very first thing is love, God's Love, not your own, God's. Now these things (pointing to conscience and Holy Spirit), while they are potentials in you, they must be developed. And both of these things, your interactions with God are going to need to be developed if you want to have a relationship with God. And so, obviously, they're things we want to, in the future, talk more about because they will enable you to actually receive, firstly, information from God, but more importantly, receive substances from God, such as Love.

Love comes via the Holy Spirit is actually a substance that exists in God's Soul that God has given you, for the period of time since my arrival in the 1st century to now, has given you the ability to receive it into your soul. You must understand too that conscience, while it's a gift God has given you, it's a gift God has given everyone without you asking for it, just like He gave you an Earth to live on. You didn't ask for it, but He gave it to you.

There're other things that He's done for you. He gave you the sense of sight, you didn't ask for it, but He gave it to you. He gave you the

sense of hearing, all the senses fall into this category, they're all gifts that God gave to us, but we didn't ask for them.

Now He gave us the sense of taste, imagine if He didn't give that. Everything would taste maybe like a potato, now potatoes are not bad because I personally like them quite a lot, but if you're eating them every day for your entire life, but He could of, couldn't He, He could have said, right, potato, I put all the vitamins and minerals and everything else that you need to survive in one fruit of the Earth, right, I give you that, and that's what you eat, and the only plant on Earth is the potato, (Laughter) and that's it. He could have done that, couldn't He, like pretty basic and fundamental that would have been, but He could have done it. He could have given you a potato and said, that's your life mate. And I'm sure after you've had a few thousand of them in a row, you'd be quite disappointed with that maybe.

But He could have done that, but He didn't, He gave you variety because He knows what brings joy. He created taste to bring you joy, and then He created a whole heap of things like fruits, vegetables and other things to give you the variety of experience for that joy to continue. So, He created the taste buds, the mechanism of taste actually exists in the soul, and He created that so you could experience the joy of different tastes. And He not only did that, but He also created the variety of fruits and vegetables and other things we can enjoy, so that your taste buds go, I love that.

And so, if you've seen me eat, many of you might be a bit shocked at how I eat, but as Mary knows, I'm pretty expressive when I eat because I love what the tastes are and isn't that - it brings you joy and life, doesn't it, the taste of things. Now if God created no taste buds, then, even if He didn't create all potatoes for you to eat, you'd still taste it and you'd think, and they taste like potatoes. Because it will be maybe not even any taste, imagine that what would drive you to eat if there was no taste.

Participant Male:
Hunger.

Yes, well hunger, but let's say He didn't give the sense of hunger. You'd have to time yourself, wouldn't you, you'd go, midday, time to eat, 6 o'clock time to eat. It would be pretty complicated, I think. The majority of us would probably not eat because there's nothing driving us to, there's no sense driving us to and so, what would you do?

It's interesting when you contemplate the life of an animal really, isn't it, because there must be tastes they like so, He even created taste buds for them for that purpose, to drive them to eat. So, if you're an elephant in Africa and you see a certain fruit on a tree, you go, mmm, (Laughter), you know, like, that's what I have to eat. Because if He didn't do that, why would they eat? There would be no physiological function driving them to eat. So, God created these things to drive us to do things, to have experience.

Now, not only did He do that for our animal body, but He connected those senses to the soul, so that you could enjoy and have some level of self-awareness about the issue as well. Unlike an animal, we can assess it, we can talk about it, like we're doing now, you know, feel about how beautiful it is. See when the elephant's eating, say, a mango, he's not going, oh, how beautiful is this. Now his taste buds are signalling to his brain that he likes it, but he can't assess it. There's no self-awareness there; he can't measure it. Like, all he knows is looking like that, tastes good, but he's not even assessing it from that point of view, he's just sensorially assessing it and doing it in the moment.

Also, it's interesting with animals too, when you watch them, isn't it, because if there's a tree of mangos, he'll eat the whole thing. He won't save one for tomorrow (Laughter), you know, see humans can assess things and go, if I eat the whole thing today, there will be none tomorrow, but I would like one tomorrow so, I'll save one for

tomorrow. A human is that self-aware, an animal is not that self-aware.

In our home, we have lots of animals, kangaroos, possums, koala's, sugar gliders, birds, whenever there is a fruit or something available to them, it's just gone. And also, with us, we can go, here's a whole mango, let's eat the whole mango. See with an animal, they'll eat a little bit of that one, a little bit of that one, a little bit of that one, to their own detriment because they end up spoiling all of them, and then they all go rotten, and they don't want to eat them anymore, but as humans we know, because we've got self-awareness, you see, we can go, if I do that, I'm wasting it.

I've got a measure of economy in me which is another developed quality, but also, initially, there is a link there with my senses where I can go, if I do that, I won't have any for tomorrow so, I want some for tomorrow, so I shouldn't do that, I should save some. And that's not an animal thing to do, that's driven by some level of self-awareness.

There're all these areas of life where there are instinctual patterns that drive some of our behaviour, or some of our faculties that exist in our soul, but also in our two bodies, they're instinctual in their nature, in the sense that they operate without our governance, seemingly governance, there're obviously, things that control their operations, but the majority of us aren't saying, turn on my eyes, turn off my eyes, turn on my eyes, turn off my eyes, or turn on my ear, turn off my ear, that kind of thing, and many of you do detune out of things, right, don't you.

You notice yourself doing that, when there's a heavy noise, it can go on for an hour or two, and you find yourself almost hardly hearing it. It's like, when you go to Barbados, if you ever do, you'll find the crickets there are so loud you can hardly hear yourself talk, right, that's how loud they are. And you find yourself after three or four

days talking away, and there's all this racket around you, and you're still talking. When I first went there, I was going, what did you say, what did you say, like there're so loud. It's like somebody talking at the top of their voice and yet, after a few days, you zone that out, you're able to tune these things, these senses in and out quite easily.

That's a function of the bodies, and their abilities to zone into things, tune into things, tune out of things, but when it comes to the qualities that we need to develop, by the way, you can also tune out of those, tune into those. When it comes to those qualities, these qualities are more spiritual in nature, in the sense that they influence the things you think about, they influence the things you feel about, they influence the decisions of what you make of who to love, and why you love them, and how you love them, and things like that. These are qualities that need to grow over time, but they begin in a very undeveloped state and only with the potential.

Participant Female:

Yes, on that, so we have - like when the soul is created, there is the potential for some qualities, and then let's say it's my soul, and I develop that quality is it like a thing, because love is also like a substance, right, so do I develop like, the thing where the love can pour in or do I develop...

Jesus:

No, the faculty of the soul that allows love in and allows it out, is actually an inbuilt instinctual faculty, but you deciding to allow how much you allow in, and how much you allow out, and what type of love you have because there's lots of different types of love, that is under your control.

An example of that is, how much love you have for your children, might be different to how much you have for your husband, and that might be different to how much you have for your mum and dad, and it's a different kind of love. And then, how much love you have for

yourself has to be worked out in all of that, as well. And the feelings that come about from the expression of that love, and the intensity of that love, they have to be developed. But the ability to receive love and give it, is an instinctual part of your soul.

Participant Female:

And the love itself, is it like God's Love so it's a substance that's floating around?

Jesus:

It's like God's Love in the sense that it's a substance, but it comes from your soul, not from God's. It's something that you have the ability to develop in its strength, or you have the ability to suppress it because the use of your will determines how much you suppress it or grow it.

An example of that is, I can be expressive in my feelings of love towards Mary, or I could be just like, you know, hi there darling, how are you? (acting very non-expressive) Now obviously, if I'm, hi there darling, how are you type of thing, it does sound like I'm quite bored, right, and it does sound like there's not a lot of love coming out of me when I express it like that. But when I am expressive, my expression will involve my feelings which is a soul quality, and the power of those feelings is developed, not automatic, so how much power there is in those feelings, will be up to me.

And then, there's also my expression, in terms of how I express it sensorially, so I talk to Mary and say, I love you, or hug her, right, or pick her up and carry her to bed, do you know what I mean. These are all expressions of the power, you could say, of my love for her, aren't they?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And I can suppress that or even make it go away completely, this is what happens with a lot of relationships, isn't it. At the beginning they're like all over each other, but two years later, it's like, can we get a divorce. And if you don't feel like you can then, it's like, I've got to live with her for the rest of my life, what.

Participant Female:

So, the love you have for her, that's in you, and the amount of how much you express that's like a different topic...

Jesus:

That's also in me.

Participant Female:

Okay, but you could have a lot of love for her and then, not express it or is it always like...

Jesus:

Well, see this is the thing about these soul qualities is, and this is what I notice on Earth is, a lot of allowance is made for bad behaviour when they go, oh, but they really love you. And I'm going, but actually it's not expressed, so is there really love. You see, the trouble with a lot of love on Earth is that the person may have some love, but it's also tainted with a lot of fear, and anger, and regrets from the past, and sadness from the past, and other relationships and fears about other relationships, so in the end, the power of what's expressed is going to be very minimal, but also it means that the love that's in is very minimal.

There is really no such thing as, I've got all this love, but I can only give a little. When you've got all this love, you'll find yourself giving a lot. If you're not giving much, then it means, there's not much there, and you can change that because it's your love, it's your expression, it's your power of expression. That's different than you receiving love from God because what happens then is the soul, and this is the thing

about the God relationship, is this soul changes from the perfect natural human soul to be a divine soul, and what I mean by that is that the soul now has extra power, extra abilities that weren't there before.

Participant Female:

And that's because the quality of God's Love is different.

Jesus:

...is changing your soul.

Participant Female:

Okay, and that's something like, I wouldn't have in myself if He wouldn't give it to me.

Jesus:

That's right, and you would never have if God didn't give it, you would never have it. And also, of course, it's not just about God giving it because God's not going to give it without you asking because He honours your will. He's not going to say, oh, I think I'll give you some love just for the hell of it, just because I want to, just because I can. And, by the way, He could, couldn't He, but if He did so, He would break His own Law of Free Will which He would never do. Of course, He has enough power to give you love if you didn't want it, but He's not going to do it because He respects your power, He respects your will. He gave you that gift of will, He wants you to use it.

Participant Female:

Yes, can I ask one more question?

Jesus:

Sure, you can.

Participant Female:

Because what I'm actually concerned about is, I think, like if I saw your soul and I was a spirit and I could see your soul then, I would see the love in there like a substance laying around.

Jesus:

Yes - no, that depends on your development as how much you would see.

Participant Female:

If I was very high, that I could see it.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

It wouldn't be like flying around, it would be more expressed in the spirit body.

Jesus:

The signs of it, existing - because it's a spiritual quality that comes from God. The signs of it, existing are expressed physically in the soul itself, and therefore, in its bodies, but you have to be in a union state, in the soul union state, to actually see it flowing through the soul.

Participant Female:

Then, sin is the absence of love or...

Jesus:

Yes, or you could say the disharmony with law as well, isn't it? The law being love.

Participant Female:

So, it's not an actual thing, it's more like...

Jesus:

No, it is a thing, but it's a human creation.

Participant Female:

But can I see it in your soul.

Jesus:

Yes, you can.

Participant Female:

Is it just the, if you say love was light, then sin is like the absence of light, or is it its own sort of substance?

Jesus:

Yes, it's its own substance. It has different colours, not just black. Black is one of the colours, but there are other colours. There's like, if you have rage, it's a very dark brownish-red colour that comes out of your soul so, you see it. As soon as you meet the person, and you can see that colour, you know they're angry. Shame, different colour, coming out of the soul, different places of the spirit body comes out too, and so, if it's sexual shame you'd see it coming out of the second here (pointing to the stomach area) and you would see it as a colour coming out of that location. It's a distorted colour of rose, but it's not, it's dark and muddy and dirty colour, quite unpleasant to look at, actually, and that comes out of that area, and you know, sexual shame exists in that person.

Mary:

But it is an actual substance that you do actually release.

Jesus:

Yes, and it's got a smell too. It has a smell. Every sin has a smell, to your spirit body.

Participant Female:

That's good. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Fortunately, not to your Earth body because otherwise, everybody pongs, you know. (Laughter)

Mary:

Well, that's what it's like when a really developed spirit comes to the Earth, it smells kind of yucky.

Jesus:

He's got to turn off his nasal senses to have your company. He does. He just zones out of it, you know, he wants to spend time in your company, he wants to help you; love drives him so love is a more powerful quality and so, if you're a bit smelly (Laughs), he just puts up with it, but he sort of zones out, he doesn't let it into his sense. He blocks it from entering his sense.

It's sort of like creating a, you could almost like it to creating a force field that stops smells coming around yourself, unless you select them. Yes, so every spirit, particularly, of good development has that.

Mary:

What's the concern of the question Mia?

Jesus:

What's the concern? What's the question really?

Mary:

What's really driving the question.

Participant Female:

I think the question was like, does God give us the things or are they like floating around, and we sort of pick them up, you know, like water, choose something. Everything I know, like, did He, at some point, give it to me, or did He just put it out there, and allow me to take it whenever I want.

Jesus:

Yes, good question. He gave your soul the ability to experience, but you have to put yourself in the experience in order to have it. So, an example of that, He gave your soul the ability to love, but you've got to put yourself in an experience where you can love before you'll express that love.

Mary:

...and you have to develop the desire for it. It's like when you learn maths. You had to seek the knowledge that already existed, and then it became yours...

Jesus:

It's already out there.

Mary:

...and you had experience with it, and now you know certain mathematical things are correct. It's the same thing, you have to seek it, and desire it, that's an expression of your will and then, it becomes a part of you.

Jesus:

Yes, so God gave you all the ability to be mathematicians, all the ability to be scientists, all the ability to be excellent linguists, all of these different abilities; it's whether we exercise the desire as to whether that will happen.

Mary:

Your love, for example, is something that you generate in yourself, if you desire to. So, it's not something that you get from out there and put in you, and then you can give it to someone else.

Jesus:

And the power of your love is going to depend on how much you have in you, and how much you also want to gift to others.

Participant Male:

So, in regard to responsibility, the instinctive qualities, it's actually God's responsibility, and the developing in qualities are in our responsibility? Can I say that?

Jesus:

When you say, with regard to instinct, responsibility, really God designed them to be implicit in the design. So, you could say that God is responsible for them being there, but God's not responsible for how they're utilized or used. So, an example of that Alex, is you can use your eyesight to look after your own safety, can't you, like driving along in a vehicle, oh, there's a problem, swerve out of that, you can do that with your eyesight, or you could use eyesight to look at a whole heap of naked women, couldn't you. And obviously, one of them is morally sound, you know, your safety; the other one is not so morally sound because you're probably sexually projecting at all these women and also, not considering why they are all naked in front of you, and what caused them to be that, and what caused them to want to do that, and you're not considering quite a lot of things when you do that.

So, again, your eyesight, you can say is the instinct to use it, but how you use it, obviously, there are soul qualities you need to develop in terms of what you're going to look at and what you're not going to look at. You follow me?

If you think of every sense we've been given, all of those senses, you could say, they're instinctual in terms of the gift, but in terms of the usage, it's going to be dependent, isn't it, upon your condition as to how you utilize them.

An example of that is, in the world today, there are a lot of, so called, spiritual men or women, mostly men though, who are using their ability to speak, you know, their ability to formulate language, which is a combination of hearing, brain, the ability to voice something,

they're using that ability to incite violence in others. So, you see this happening a lot in different faiths, you know, Christian faith, Muslim faith, other faiths where there're these religious leaders, and they're using their abilities to incite violence, to encourage violence towards other groups of people. Obviously, that is very unloving, and a poor use of the gift - an instinctual gift, but one that they're developing and using in a very unloving manner.

Participant Male:

Can I make ask one additional question?

Jesus:

Sure.

Participant Male:

So, if I think of - I want to engineer some so-called free energy device, I think of maybe God didn't make me be like that, but you just said I could if I take the time and everything and effort to figure it out.

Jesus:

Of course, if you were truly loving though, you'd consider all of the ramifications of your decision, wouldn't you?

Participant Male:

Sure, but I don't have any non-abilities in my soul which I can't do that then...

Jesus:

You'd have to develop them.

Participant Male:

I have to develop, and everybody can as you said.

Jesus:

And anybody can, all of you are scientists on the making, many of you will find - what a lot of people find is that it's only after they pass into the spirit world, and once they've gotten rid of a lot of their sadness in the spirit world, they start developing things that they never developed on Earth, and they start becoming scientists, and they start becoming mathematicians and musicians, you know, they start becoming things that they were restricted from becoming on Earth for lots of different reasons, and they realize, oh, God's given me these things that I can develop, but I never developed them on Earth.

And this is why the spirit world, for a lot of people, is a lot happier than their life on Earth. Because on Earth, you think about it, the majority of us have been severely repressed in our childhood experience. We've been taught that we're limited beings, we've been taught that we don't have the capacity to do a lot of things, and many of us are taught it, depending on whether we're male or female, as well.

So, like many women are taught, you can't be an engineer, you're better off being a mother. How strange is that. Just because your body is made where you can carry a child, why would you think the role of being a mother is actually something to aspire to. Any woman can be a mother.

Mary:

Well, that's instinct, isn't it.

Jesus:

That's instinct, like making it so important that you suppress all of your other desires, that's pretty bad, actually. And, of course, many women, historically, have passed from the Earth and their only role on Earth was to be a sexual partner and a mother, and mostly feed and clothe their children, that was their only role.

So, you imagine when they hit the spirit world, they're going, but there's all these other things that I'm fascinated about, that I could have learnt about, and I never did, and I was restricted from learning, a lot of times by men, in this case. But they're restricted from learning, so now, they've got the opportunity in the spirit world, of course, what are they going to do? They're going to learn all those things, they want to discover that, and look at that, and so a lot of people who have had a suppressed life on Earth end up going, oh, there's all these things I could discover, but it often takes them many hundreds of years to get to that point which is sad.

Because they've had a suppressed life on Earth, it often takes many hundreds of years to work through all of the, what would you call it, restrictions that had been placed upon their soul to the point where they feel they have a degree of freedom to learn new things.

Participant Male:

So, I guess my question was then, did God make archetypes of souls actually.

Jesus:

No, God made individuals. Each of you are uniquely individual, that's why I called the process of incarnating, individualization. One of the reasons why I termed that for it was because I want all of you to understand, and God wants you all to understand, you are unique individuals. Stop thinking in terms of archetypes or models or groups of people, all of that stuff is completely - it's what may occur when two individuals have similar desires, and they naturally get together because they've got a similar desire, but it's not something that God planned that you have a sort of archetype of, I don't know, I can't even think of them to be honest...

Mary:

...mountain men.

Jesus:

...yes, mountain men or something, and so, now all the other mountain men and you are really all joined together in some way.

Participant Male:

That just freed me now. I feel more freedom now.

Jesus:

Yes, you are an individual with individual desires and passions, and, in fact, you are uniquely individual. I have never met, ever, well, I should clarify that, except for soulmates, I have never met two people the same, ever, the whole time I've been alive, 2000 years. There're people I know who've been alive, 150,000 years, right, they've never met two people the same. And it's pretty encouraging actually, isn't it.

Participant Female:

Then, how I understand, we can change our quality and quantity of our own love just by desire.

Jesus:

Yes. Let's, just for a moment, talk about desire because it's important to understand. Desire is really, if you think about desire, it is an aspect of this quality of faith. Faith has many subparts, and desire is one of the subparts of faith. Desire is, I recognize that something is possible for my future. Now I also come to see its value, and once I recognize it's possible and also feel it is of value, now my desire builds, and I have some faith that I will be able to achieve that thing, I'll be able to grasp it, make it mine.

Participant Female:

When I was young, I think I had so much love for the world, everything like, more than now, but I have desire all my life to like, grow in love, but I don't know why now I don't feel that like, when I was young.

Jesus:

Well, it's quite obvious why that would have happened because if you think about your desire, so this is a desire you had when you were young to sort of feel expressive in your love, but what happens to it? What does society do with it? A lot of people make fun of a person who is expressive lovingly.

If you had heard how many times, I've been made fun of about my love for Mary, it's like - like people are pretty nasty at times. There's been people at groups say, oh, he's kissing her now.

Mary:

We don't need to see that.

Jesus:

We don't need to see any of that, you know what I mean, that kind of thing. I'm going, I don't care whether you need to see it or not, I'm doing it. (Laughter) That's how it is. I love her, this is one of my expressions of love for her, I'm going to do it.

But as a child, that's not how it is, is it? When you start to try to do something that society or family frowns upon, you then feel you have to back off, or you have to suppress the driving force for that thing. And this is the damage that happens that you can feel, right, the damage happens and so, the desire existed but now due to usually, criticism, attack, and right the way, it can be even to violence, the desire gets pushed, pushed, pushed, pushed down, and the very worst thing that happens is that you start doing it to yourself.

So, not only is the rest of the world doing it to you, but you're now, because you feel like you need to fit into the rest of the world, and you feel like if you don't fit into the rest of the world then, the world will hurt me. We start pushing, pushing down, suppressing the desire. So, the desire goes lower, lower, lower, lower. A lot of times we can still feel the spark of desire within us, but now we've suppressed it for

20 years, you know, from early childhood or from middle childhood right the way through to the age we are now, we've taught ourselves to suppress it, to fit in. To fit in with what the world views as normal or real, and in suppressing it, what we've done is detuned ourselves from it.

It's sort of the opposite of developing it, isn't it, we're suppressing it instead of developing it, right. The reality is with every quality that we potentially can have, you can either develop it positively so that increases in its intensity and its passion, or you can suppress it qualitatively in measure so that it goes worse, and worse, and gets more and more and more suppressed, and you get more - and also, in this process, you're going to get more unhappy, as well, because a lot of happiness comes from the expressions of desire, comes from the expressions of love. So, the unhappiness increases as we suppress more and more and more.

And this is why in society we often live in; there's a huge amount of suppression. One of the things we noticed here in Austria is really interesting, because what we see in a lot of people is they have all of these, you could say, percolating emotions, but there's this real austere like, I don't have that feeling while at the same time they're projecting it out, in a lot of times in rage.

And so, it's really interesting when you feel people here, there's obviously, quite a lot of suppression that's happened over their lives for lots of different reasons. And what happens is they have these, sort of, things they would like to express, but feel they're not allowed to in polite society to express them. And the result of that is that they all get projected, but nobody admits to it.

So, we're the shopping centre, Mary and I, and just getting some fruit, and the lady behind us was pushing our gear out of the way and putting her stuff down, we're in front of her in the line by the way, and she's pushing it away and getting her stuff, and she says to me,

it's too heavy to carry. And I'm going, no that's why you're doing this. You can feel in her this, get out of my way, get out of my way, you know, this feeling coming out of her which she's not owning up to.

And then the checkout operator is going clunk, clunk, clunk, clunk with the gear, and it's like, pack faster, pack faster, but she's not saying it. It's like, she's just piling it on, you know, she can see we're trying to pack as fast - there's two of us, trying to pack as fast as we can, and she's still piling it on, and making it harder for us to actually pack faster. This all happened in one checkout line. And we're going, wow, there's all this projected stuff, but they're not even allowed to say it, that's how suppressed it is.

I'm not allowed to even say, get a move on. If it was me in the check out, if I felt that way which I never would, but if I did, I'd say, get a move on. I'd voice it at least. But there's all of this hidden stuff going on, and you're feeling it, because you can feel it, right, when you're in the check out and the checkout operator is going like this (throwing the groceries), and you're trying to pack it fast, and she's got all this stuff going on, and she's looking at you like, you know, you can feel it, but - so, there is an actual transaction going on at the soul level, feeling-wise, emotion getting transmitted from her soul to yours, and if you accept it.

I just smiled at Mary and said, wow, that was a pretty interesting experience at our first check out in, it was just in a shop down here in Innsbruck.

Mary:
No, it wasn't.

Jesus:
Wasn't it.

Mary:

It was at Tirol, was it?

Jesus:

Oh, yes it was Tirol, sorry. No... where you guys are, where are you?

Mary:

Igls.

Jesus:

Igls, anyway, it was, what was the brand of the shop?

Audience:

Spar.

Jesus:

Spar, that's right. It doesn't matter what shop it is. (Laughter)

Yes, it was just like, the guys recommended we go get some fruit and veggies, it was our first day we arrived here. And we just caught up with Alex and Olga just so we could touch bases and everything, and yes, went to get the food and, oh, it's like taste of Austria, in emotion.

And it's not unique to Austria, obviously, is it, but something like that is very rare to happen in Australia, interesting enough. So, the reason for that is that each culture has its own problems. In Australia, it's like, check that one (in slow motion), check that one, talk to someone, check that one, (Laughter) a bit more relaxed, right. And many of you would say, far too relaxed. And that's because each culture has its own emotional injuries. And in Australia, there's a fair bit of, I don't really care about much, and in that sense to be pregnant in everything everybody does?? But these are emotional expressions occurring without even voicing them, is my point.

And we're taught at a young age rather than developing qualities, a lot of the qualities that we would like to develop or that are good to

develop, we're actually taught to suppress them, right. And so, in that process, we're suppressing this beautiful quality, faith is a beautiful quality to develop, but desire, a part of faith is passion, hunger for the future, things like that, all part of faith. And beautiful qualities to develop from a human perspective because they'll motivate you to get things done in your future, and also to desire things that are beyond your own imagination right now, that's the quality of faith.

It's a beautiful quality and yet, we're suppressing it soon after birth, it's getting suppressed. So, you can see that's the reason why sometimes it feels like, I've got some things in me, but they're so buried in there that getting them out again is going to be an issue. Getting them out again, is going to be difficult and this is why we need to have tomorrow's talk.

Because we want to talk about how to get them out, how do I connect to them, get them out. And also, how do I just give up the fear that I have that stops me from getting them out. That's a big issue. Fear is a very, very dangerous emotion actually to your future. It's the main reason why the hells exist actually; fear is the main reason why hell exists. Fear is a dangerous emotion for your future because, not only in your fear, will you choose to do things that damage yourself or restrict yourself, but in the end, you'll do things to harm others as well, in your fear as well, and then, there will be subsequent soul-based restrictions because of the law because you acted in your fear.

Fear is something you've got to learn to feel, but never, never act upon; feel, but never do it. We've got to talk a bit about fear tomorrow, obviously, don't we?

Participant Male:

So, if I would have a loving desire to do something, while I suppress it, would you say like, I have developed in some aspects of love but not others, so I have some love in me, but - or I just can't like you

were talking about before the people have some love in them, I'm not sure...

Jesus:

I'm still not sure...

Mary:

Are you asking if I have a loving desire, but I don't act on it, do I have love in me, or have I developed some love, is that the question.

Jesus:

Well, brutal truth. (Laughs)

Mary:

No such thing.

Jesus:

No such thing. All truth is very good for you. Let's look at that. Let's say, in my soul, so here's me (drawing on whiteboard), in my soul, my feelings, I have, let's say I have that much love (drawing a small dot), that's a good thing, isn't it, because having less than that would be worse (Laughter). So, that's a good thing if I've got that much love, isn't it, at least I've got some love, right.

Now if I chose to deny the expression of it, can you see, I'm putting something quite dangerous on top of the love, fear. So, let's say the green was love, and it's interesting to draw it green because love is always about, go. It's like whenever you love something, you're very motivated to go and do, to take action, to do a positive thing in harmony with the love you feel. Fear is about stop. So, fear is stop, suppressed, don't do it, something bad will happen. Now the only reason why, if I had some spark of love inside of me and I don't express it, the only reason why I would do that is because I'm afraid, isn't it?

Now can you see that if I deal with the fear emotionally and let it go, but still act in love, still act in harmony with the love that I feel then, that's going to help me a lot. But if I chose to let the fear dominate my choice, it now looks like the love doesn't exist. Isn't that true? From all external appearances, I now am not doing the very thing I love or would love to do. So, my fear is now dominating my choice. It's dominating to the point that it makes it look like the love doesn't exist even though it may exist, it's making it look like it doesn't.

Now there are laws that respond to what is inside of you, and there're also, laws about what you chose to do with what's inside of you. So, one group of laws just work on what's inside of you and then, one group of laws work on what you do with what's inside of you. In other words, the actions you take based on what's inside of you. So, I can have fear inside of me, but chose to not listen to it, or I can have love inside of me and chose to not listen to it, or I can have both love and fear inside of me, and choose to let the fear dominate the love, and the results of what I do will be measured by the law.

So, obviously, if I just let the love out, and just express it in its full passion without the fear dominating me, that's going to have a powerful effect, isn't it, even if it's that amount of love. It's going to have a powerful effect if I let it out. If I express it, if I voice it, feel it, act upon it, let it drive my will into action, it's going to have a powerful effect on anyone around me.

So, let's say I love Mary, but I'm afraid that she's going to reject me, she's not going to want me, that she probably doesn't like things about me, you know, I'm 60 (Laughter), why would anybody like me now. When I was 30, I looked a lot better. I might worry about that, right, so I worry about that, and now I'm letting the fear dominate my feelings. And so, I'm letting the fear dominate love, what am I going to do? I'm possibly not going to act.

Now she doesn't know that all of this is going on inside of me, and unless she's very sensitive, she won't know. Now, of course, she can get to the stage where she is sensitive, but let's say, she's not. So, she doesn't know that I love her, and I've loved her for years and let's say, we've known each other for 10 years, and I've never said to her, I love her. This happens, it's common. And I think about her all the time, and I've thought about her all the time for 10 years, and I would love to be with her, but my fear is stopping my expression of love? Can you see, I've disabled her from even making a choice. She doesn't even know that I love her.

She doesn't even know that I care about her. But if I loved and my fear wasn't dominating me, surely, I would just go up and say, Mary, I've loved you for 10 years. Now I know you don't have to make any choices and decisions about that, but I wanted you to know. I've loved you for 10 years, I would love to spend the rest of my life with you. Now she might say, no, and then what might I have to feel? (being sad and crying) for 10 years, you know. I might have tears to feel and sadness to feel.

Can you see, my fear is saying, what if I might have sadness, well, that would be bad so, but the opposite is also true, she might say, I've loved you for the last five as well, and none of us have been willing to even say it. So, she may react completely different, I don't know, and most of us are not that sensitive to know. So, in the process of expressing my love, I have enabled an opportunity...

Mary:
...for me and you.

Jesus:
...for both of us. In the process of suppressing my love with fear, I have disabled opportunity for both of us. Can you see fear now became my dominating decision-making process, and why was I afraid? I was a afraid of some future feeling, the potential of a future

feeling even, wasn't I. The potential that I might be sad, so I'm afraid of a future feeling that I'm not even really having now and yet, I'm afraid of it. If you think about it, it makes no logical sense to do this, but our emotions of fear are not logical.

In fact, fear is false appearing real, right, its falsehood appearing like it's true, and what's truth? Truth is logical, falsehood is illogical. And yet, in our heart, in our feelings when we encounter fear, it's like we're encountering the end of the world, and it stops us from taking positive actions, so it's a huge impediment to love, fear is. So, can you see, even the small little bit of love, while it's good, so the question was, there's all this feeling in me, but I don't do anything with it, what is the net result. The net result is, it's like you're not having it at all, and that's the danger. You need to learn to act upon positive emotion, always act upon, always act upon, never stop it, ever, ever, ever, ever. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

I just want to ask a follow up question ?? you kind of answered that because I want to ask to grow that love and act upon that love and not grow to living in fear basically, basically just doing more and more, and feel the fear and do it.

Jesus:

Yes, the fear is in you, the better thing for it to happen is to let it out. See at the moment, while it's in you, the next time you go to love, you're going to encounter the same fear again. And if I don't let the fear go completely, the next time I encounter fear, I will have to do the same thing again, and the next time I encounter fear, the same thing again. So, let's say Mary and I decide, oh, we want to have a child, so we have got together because I had enough bravery to say...

Mary:

...after 10 years.

Jesus:

...I love you after 10 years and we get married even, or whatever we decide to do, live together if that's your thing, and we have a child, well, we're contemplating having a child. And I'm going, gee, a child, you know, like...

Mary:

...what if I mess it up.

Jesus:

...what if I mess it up. My dad wasn't very nice. I don't know how much love I've got in me to be able love a child, there's a whole heap of things I don't know about bringing up a child, there're little helpless beings. So, now I've got another opportunity to love, and fear is now dominating that one. And it might be exactly the same fear that dominated the last one. If I release the fear, then once the fear is gone from my soul, now every new choice and decision to love is not governed by fear. Now there's more freedom to love in the moment without going - the beauty of love, if it's properly felt and expressed is that it's instant.

It's like, I feel it, I act. I feel it, I act. I want to give Mary a hug, give her a hug. If Mary doesn't want a hug, that's fine. I'm not going to force it on her or anything, but I want to do it, I'll try to do and if she says, no, get away, okay, so, you know, you act upon your feelings.

Now fear causes you to delay action, and not only just to delay it, but to delay 50 years, that's the problem with it. So, unless it's out of you, it's going to keep on having its impression upon you. So, this is where it's very important to, when you're developing your loves, to release your unloving states, to let them go, to process through them, and it's emotional, it's an emotional process, but you've got to let them go. If you don't let them, go, they will continue to dominate your actions and your thoughts. And you won't be able even control it half the time because it will be an immediate, but you should be afraid, but you

should be afraid, but you should be afraid, coming back at you all the time. Does that make sense?

So, it's very important to start going, fear is an emotion I can release, but I need to stop believing it's true, stop believing it's true. In my experience with Mary, if I withhold due to my fear, it's because I believe my fear has value. So, I've loved her for 10 years, and I don't say anything, I believe my fear is more important than my love. I'm placing it as a higher priority than the love I have. I'm saying, what I'm afraid of matters more to me than what I love.

And this is where you've got to be very careful because if you put fear as your priority, and you make what you fear more important than what you love, now your whole life is going to be governed by fear rather than love. And that's going to be a major impediment to the joy and happiness of your life. And this is why there's so many unhappy people on Earth, because they have some loves, but their fears are driving almost every decision and choice they make. And the only result of that is going to be more unhappiness. And there are laws, in fact, that govern how much fear you decide to act upon and how much unhappiness you're going to have. The more fear you act upon, the more unhappiness you are guaranteed to have. It's very important to understand that.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Participant Another Male:
It's about love and how to express it.

Jesus:
Right, and what was your question about?

Participant Female:
It's also related.

Jesus:

Okay, let's go for yours first because you had the mic in your hand first.

Participant Female:

So, I feel pretty afraid. I guess you actually answered my question before when you answered his and hers, but I have a follow-up question to that. So, sometimes I guess I'm not sure if what I'm feeling is love or just desire to act in addiction, and I thought just now, well I could just experiment and then, afterwards I could see what the Law of Compensation would show me.

Jesus:

True, but my experience has been, if I think something is loving and I act upon it, and it works out it's not loving then, I'm going to have some pain. I don't know about you, but I don't like pain very much. So, I would prefer to work out whether it is loving or not.

Participant Female:

So, you mean just give it a try.

Jesus:

No.

Participant Female:

Okay, then I don't understand.

Mary:

No, because when you act in addiction, there's already pain that you're trying to avoid. And Jesus is saying, so, there's already pain you're trying to avoid, then you act in the addiction, you create more pain, and then you get to more like, what we talked about this morning where you're making mistakes and then, you're not seeing what was the cause of the pain you got at the end of the mistake, and

it can get very difficult. The quicker think which I think you're going to explain.

Jesus:

No, no, you can say.

Mary:

Well, is to become sensitive to the pain that is already within you, and then you will sense when you're acting to avoid it which is what the addiction is.

Jesus:

And that's not what I was going to say...

Mary:

...do you disagree.

Jesus:

I was going to say, the quicker thing is to become sensitive to what's loving, and then you'll be sensitive to the pain in you, and so forth.

Participant Female:

So, you could just pray to become more sensitive to the love in you.

Jesus:

Well, you can, but let's define prayer. What's a prayer really? Prayer is a heart-felt desire, you could say it's a longing, now if I have fear in me, how much longing do you think I have?

Participant Female:

Not very much.

Jesus:

Not very much, right, so that's a problem, isn't it. You can pray, but if I haven't got a lot of longing in me to really deal with the problem

then, of course, that prayer is not a prayer anymore, it's just a thought. We've got to be careful with prayer that it's just not, oh, I think it would be really nice to not live in fear, and then that's it. You know what I mean?

We've got to make sure that we really don't want to live in fear anymore as a longing. Now that's going to be trickier, isn't it. It's going to be harder to do that than it is just to imagine, oh, it would be nice, what if God could just rub out my fear, that would be great. I'll ask God to do that. The trouble with fear is, it's not God's Creation. He'll help you rub it out, but you're going to have to rub it out because it's yours. It belongs to you; it's actually in you. It's in your soul, the fear is actually a feeling, an emotion in your soul.

So, God's not going to reach in there and grab it and say, oh, it's not there anymore. He's going to say, I'll help you get rid of it, but you're going to have to do some things. One of the things you're going to have to do is feel some of it. You have to feel what it feels like to have fear. You have to understand it, is the better way of putting it. You need to understand it, its effects, and the reasons why you have it because the reasons why you have it are pretty important to go through, so you understand yourself better. So, it's important to do that.

The reasons why you have it are important to know. You need to go through some fear in order to know that, why did I have this fear, where did it come from, so that you don't have it anymore.

Sure, you can pray, but in the state you're in, in fear, it's unlikely the prayer will be sincere so, that's a problem. How do I get myself into a state of sincerity when I've got so much fear. So, practically, what do I do?

So, let's say this thing here (drawing on whiteboard), is a scale, 0 to 10, let's say, that's my scale, and this one here is another scale, 0 to

10, and this one here happens to be my fear scale, how much fear I'm in, and this one here happens to be, how much desire I'm in.

Mary:

And Jesus, are we also making these synonymous with pain and love which was the original part of the question.

Jesus:

We can do, can't we, because how much desire I'm in is going to directly be proportional to almost how much love I want to express, and how much fear I'm in is going to be directly proportional to how much I don't want to act in love...

Mary:

...how much pain.

Jesus:

...how much pain and suffering I'm in, but if we look at desire and fear, so let's say my fear levels, and some of you have had quite hard childhoods and everything, and sometimes your fear levels are right up there, right up there somewhere, so let's call it a nine in my fear. So, my fear is up there at a nine. Now the only time I'm going to deal with something that I'm afraid of is if my desire is a ten. It's got to be higher than a nine, doesn't it. If it's higher than a nine, then I'll probably do something, right. But if it's not higher than a nine, let's say my desire is quite high, but it's an eight. Probably nothing going to happen because my fear is too high.

So, the question then becomes, how do I get this fear down, isn't it. How do I make this fear go lower? What is fear? False expectations appearing real, so fear is error. What's the opposite of error? Truth, okay, so you could say the antidote, you can think of fear as a poison in you, and it is. It is a poison in you, and the antidote is truth.

So, when I'm in this level of fear, the only way to get it down is to be more humble to the truth. I need to know what the truth is. I need to find the truth about the matter. The previous example I gave, I'm afraid of telling Mary that I love her. The truth is I love her. The truth is I don't know whether she loves me or not. The truth is I don't know whether she might or might not. The truth is I'm just expecting that she won't because I'm too old. So, I'm expecting that she won't so, my fear is an expectation that I've created that has no bearing on truth, it's just a place that I'm in emotionally that I just need to feel about how old I am.

I need to have some feelings about what I think that feels like, and looks like, I get wrinkly and everything. You know, I look in the mirror and let myself feel about it for a change instead of just ignoring it and acting upon it. So, I need to reduce this fear; I need truth, is the thing that I need to reduce this fear. So, I need to start telling myself the truth. The truth is I do love her; the truth is I don't know how she is going to respond. The truth is if she responds negatively, I can feel my feelings about it, they're not unbearable, I can deal with it. That's the truth.

God created me to deal with it. All I need to do is if she rejects me is have a cry, and I'll get through it, that's what I need to do. I need to have enough confidence in myself. I need to tell myself the truth that I can handle it even if I don't think I can, even if my fear is saying, you can't handle it. What do you mean you can handle it, of course, you can't handle it. Like, you haven't cried since you were two, how are you going to do it now when you're 50 or 60, right, but that's the fear working. It's not real. It's just a lie you're telling yourself to not act, to not act in desire. Truth is going to undo it.

Now one thing I've noticed, for myself, is that it's very hard to tell yourself the truth when you like your fear. We've got to be careful that you don't fall into the pattern of liking inaction, of enjoying it, like feeling safe with it, feeling that's your life under control because it's

not under control. So, if I like my fear, I'm going to start to get away from telling myself the truth. So, sometimes you have tell yourself the truth that you like your fear, you like the excuse of it. Does that make sense?

You like to give it as an excuse to not act. I could do that, but I'm too afraid, as if fear is a justified reason for taking no action. You see, most of us learnt in our childhood, through experiences, that I feel like acting, but my mum and dad might have given me a smack every time I acted, so I get to the stage where I go, I'm just going to get hit down if I act. And after a while you start feeling safe by not acting. So, you think your fear is creating safety, so if you think your fear is creating safety, you're now thinking, my fear is good for me.

You're not telling yourself the truth anymore, that's a big lie. But you're telling yourself that to give yourself the illusion of comfort, and fear is very insidious like this. It makes you think it's a good thing when it's actually a very bad thing, in all circumstances.

Mary:

But the question was, should I just act to test whether my addiction is going to be love or not.

Jesus:

I want to determine what the truth is before I act, if possible. Now I can certainly pray for truth and, often times I'm even more sincere about what is the truth and taking desire as an action. I need to have some sincerity about truth, is what I need to develop first, is what I'm suggesting. If I learn the truth about things, then I'll know how to act; I know what to do. And also, there will be no penalty because I acted lovingly.

Now, of course, that's not always possible because - let's say my conscience has been injured so, I can't really ask God and get an answer, and let's say there was no one around me that tells me the

truth, they all just tell me more lies, and let's say all my upbringing I've been taught to suppress my feelings, and suppress my emotions, and to act in fear, now, of course, when that environment is there, you've got to be able to undo some of that environment in order to act in a loving manner. And that's going to require some experimentation, and you'll make some mistakes.

Now God doesn't penalize mistakes. He penalizes purposeful actions out of harmony with love. Can you tell the difference? A mistake is, you thought you were doing the right thing, but it turned out wrong, right, that's a mistake. The penalty is in the turning out wrong. That's the extent of the penalty; it just turns out wrong. But God's not going to penalize your soul for doing something you thought was right and it turns out wrong. He only penalizes the soul for doing something that was wrong, and you knew it was wrong. And this is particularly the case on Earth, because He gives you grace, there's grace.

Another thing we noticed about Austrian culture, not a lot of grace. Have you noticed that? Since you've been here. If you make a mistake in front of people, it's like, bang on the horn, you know. I come from a right-hand drive environment, we're driving around in a left-hand drive car, first time I've done it for ten years, I'm going to make some mistakes. Every time it's, honk, everyone's so impatient and everything about it.

Mary and I don't speak German, we go in and we're trying to read the German, trying to work out what the German is about, sometimes I can because I did have one year of schoolboy German when I was young and so, I could work it out. But for the most part, it's like oh yeah, I think that says this, and we go and do it, everyone is looking, you know, there's no grace, just to tell you, oh, you're doing the wrong thing man.

I stood in front of the toilet, this is a funny, funny thing about European toilets, I don't understand it. You pay to go to the toilet.

You pay for everything. Every bodily function is taxed. (Laughter) It blows me away. It blows me away you put up with it. It shows me how detuned you are about it. Because every time I see it, I complain about it. Oh, this is terrible. You feel like (crossing his legs) where's the money, where's the money. It's crazy, craziness, and everywhere in Europe pretty much, isn't it.

Participant Female:
Not in Portugal.

Jesus:
Not in Portugal.

Participant Another Female:
Not in Serbia.

Jesus:
Isn't it wonderful, not in Serbia, I'm coming to Serbia. (Laughter) It's so bad really. It is actually a combination of a number of emotional injuries, but particularly the emotional injury of wanting to maximize every dollar, every bit of money you can out of something. And this is something your environment is very much on to.

One of the things we notice in a lot of areas, like in Australia, you buy things in multiplies of 500 grams for the most part, here it's like 330 grams or 225 grams, why have they done that? It's because they want to make it the same price but make it less so, they get more profit. And it also results in more waste which also, results in more damage to the environment for the most part. It's so uneconomical in so many layers and yet, it's all about the money, right.

Here in a society where you're brought up in this environment, you think it's normal. Everybody's willingly paying the toilet and I'm standing in front of this machine, before we go into the first toilet, after we arrived in Germany, on the road, standing in front, trying to

work out, what's it telling me for a start, it's in German. Oh, it wants me to pay, there's turnstiles stopping me from going to the toilet and I've got to get some money. So, Mary's doing another job somewhere in the place we were so, I had to go and find Mary, have you got any money. Because I didn't have, obviously. Yes, she had a few bucks and we go in there, and then I'm working out, I try to put it in, it rejects it. My god, it's like, how complicated is going to the toilet now. It's not like just whack it out and away you go. It's like, full on.

It's a statement, isn't it, of how creepage of unloving behaviour catches up in a society. It's like everybody has accepted this very unloving thing where your toiletries are taxed. Now I know all the arguments that people have about it's a good thing, they're all, what I would call, virtue signalling for the sake of money, but why do it? Why would we even agree to it. And a lot of it is because we're afraid of society, we're afraid of getting attacked by others, we're afraid of police, there's all sort of fears we have as to why we accept an unloving premise.

It's very unloving to tax your toiletries, isn't it. Now I'm not staying that it's not good to just not wee everywhere because that's pretty smelly. You wouldn't want to do that. At home we can do that because you just go out to the tree and away you go. But you're in a built-up society where you've got pavements everywhere and no trees, or very little trees, it's going to be smelly eventually so, you don't want to do that. So, let's create a place to do it, and let's make it clean, and let's respect the people who look after that clean forest, let's respect them, and let's honour them, because they are nice people. I care about that stuff.

But why do we accept the unloving, it's because we've been taught to over years, and years, and years, and years, right, to the point where we forget that it's even unloving anymore, very damaging to your soul, that. Because what happens is your soul has been suppressed in love and then, you think that's normal so, you do it all the time

without - this is unloving, this is unloving. Instead of that coming up, it's just normal, it's just normal, just do it, it's just normal. And we've got to be very careful in society about that because in the end, we're going to end up with a more and more and more unloving society.

In the end what happens is the people who are quite evil finish up milking the society out of its loving state and into a more and more unloving state, so that's going to require some bravery on our part, and fear is the opposite of being brave, right. Truth is what makes you brave. Remember I said that earlier, knowing the truth makes you brave. So, you end up at least saying something about it, start a movement, like Austrian movement for free public toilets. Let's make it a non-profit and do you know what, I reckon you'd get a million people helping you out within six months, I reckon, because surely everyone in Austria is sick to death of it.

Mary:

Or very dehydrated.

Jesus:

...or very dehydrated. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

About expression of love, is it possible that there're different ways to express love, in like languages, and if so, how does that create communication problems.

Jesus:

Alright, so the question is are there love languages, really, and there's a whole theory on Earth, isn't there, that there is love languages. Let's say my love language is, make my fear go away, and Mary's love language is, make me feel safe, might be my love language. Of course, didn't I just say fear is the opposite of love so, if my love language is, make my fear go away, it's not love, right. The direct answer to your

question, simply, love is always expressed with passion, always, there is no exception.

Now how that expression is expressed depends upon the type of love, so there are types of love that you may have. In the Greek language, those of you, there's one Greek here, is there. The Greek language there are quite a number of ways to use love, as there is in most European languages, isn't there, Spanish as well, even German to some extent, but other languages that are sort of more - Italy is another language where there's different words for love.

So, if you have a love for a child, that's a different word than if you have love for a partner, and that's a different word than if you have love for a friend, and that's a different word than if you have love for, say for God, and that's a different word than if you have a love based on principles.

An example of that is, love based on principles is agape, right, that's where I'm acting on a principle and out of that principle, I'm going to love somebody. So, in other words, the principle might be, Julius and I are equals, so just because we are equals, I am going to treat him like an equal. I'm not going to treat him like he's less than me, I'm not going to treat him like he's worth less than me because the principle demands that I treat him as if he's my equal, so that agape.

But then there's philia, which is sort of a sense of brotherly affection. Now I can treat Julius with agape love, in other words, principled love where I feel we're equals, but that's not the same as me having brotherly affection for Julius, is it? That's me feeling like, Julius, you're my mate man, you know. That's a different feeling, isn't it, than Julius I'm just going to treat you on the principle that we're equal. Does that make sense to you?

So, there's two different types of love there that I've just expressed. Now both are valid from God's perspective. In fact, everyone in the 6th

sphere is principled the way he's going to act with you, everyone, every single spirit, it doesn't matter what he believes. He could be an atheist, and there are atheists in the 6th sphere, and there could be people who are Christians, and there are Christians in the 6th sphere, there could be people who are Muslims, and there are Muslims in the 6th sphere, but whenever they meet you, and you could a Christian and they're a Muslim, he's going to treat you with equality. He's going to treat you as if you're equal to him, that's based on a principle but not have brotherly affection for you. You follow me? He might not feel, you're my brother man, give you a hug, and find out about your life, that kind of feeling, he might not have that for you, right, because that's a different type of love that requires a different type of expression.

And that's also different to, you could say, erotic love, like eros is the word in Greek, right. Eros, in terms of its English translation, and that means erotic love means romantic love you can almost think of it as, right. So, my romantic love, you're not getting it man, (Laughter) ever, you understand. Julius isn't either, neither are any of you girls here, sorry but that's the way it goes. Whether you want it or not, you're not getting it, because that love from me, this is where it goes, to Mary, not to anybody else.

So, that is a unique expression of love, isn't it, that romantic feeling that you have for somebody. That's a unique expression of love, and that unique expression is going to be expressed in certain ways. Affection, touching, kissing, all these different things that are sexual in nature, it's all going to be expressed in that way. Also an admiration of her, admiration of her qualities, and the way she expresses herself, the way she carries herself, how she looks, how she feels to me, all of these things are unique because of the erotic love I feel for Mary.

Mary:

But you'd have to say that the actions you take are an effect of the feeling that you have.

Jesus:
Correct.

Mary:
So, I know a lot of theory of love languages like, some people have a love language of touch and that's how they feel loved is when they're touched more or when they speak more, but all of those things are really just...

Jesus:
...often injuries.

Mary:
...injuries or addictions that people feel reassured about, aren't they?

Jesus:
That's right.

Mary:
But even if you did touch me or speak with me, that's not the love, that's just an expression of the love.

Jesus:
Yes, of which it starts with an emotion, doesn't it, and then because the emotion is boiling over, because it's passionate, isn't it, it's boiling over so, this is how I feel. Now sometimes Mary feels like, get away from me, not often (Laughter), but at the beginning.

Mary:
...at the beginning I did.

Jesus:
...at the beginning, often. Mary's going, what are you doing man. You know, pretty uncertain about this passionate fellow who is really into her. It's like, is he really into me, can anybody really be that into

somebody, doesn't really make sense. And that doesn't stop me from feeling, but it certainly will stop me from acting because I can't now act without harming her in some way or other. But I could still feel the same level of passion, but I just not act. I can't act upon it. So, there are times when I will control the amount of love I have for a person because I know that they will not accept it.

Some people ask me why I didn't hug them, because I felt they wouldn't accept it, that they would feel uncomfortable. I don't want to make you uncomfortable. But in answer to your question Fabian, there are different types of love, and if you look at it, there are many different types. I think there's eight or ten different words in most expressive languages like, Spanish, Italian, Greek, there's sort of eight to ten words for different types of love, and this includes love of children, love of parents, there are all different types of love, and each one of those types of love is valid, but you will express it with some passion if you have it.

It's going to have some expression; however, it's also going to be managed by the person receiving it. If you can feel that they don't want to receive it, so let's say, I was interested in Mary, and I feel erotic love for Mary, and I feel romantic towards Mary, but she didn't want to feel that from me, I would never express it towards her. Does that make sense?

Mary:

That's the quality of love that it respects free will.

Jesus:

It respects free will; true love respects free will.

Mary:

But when you talk about this like, love languages and miscommunication between the love languages, often that is really just, people have expectations of how they believe love is, and if their

partner or their friend doesn't meet that, then they say, you're not loving me, but that doesn't necessarily mean the partner doesn't - like one of my big injuries was take away my fear.

Jesus:

Yes, and I never did. And Mary's like...

Mary:

And so, I didn't get this guy, he says he really loves me, but I don't feel loved ever because I'm terrified all of the time. But then, you know, it was very confusing because in other ways, I felt he was very interested in me, and attentive to me, and affectionate to me, but never taking away my fear so, I was very angry. Well, that's your job, you're my main man, you should be taking away my fear. So, that wasn't a miscommunication in love languages, that was my false definition of love not being met.

Jesus:

And also, in response to that, I couldn't do it. So, I know fear is an injury, it's in error and so, whenever Mary wants me to take away her fear, I don't, ever.

Mary:

Even if sometimes you might have felt drawn to...

Jesus:

...sometimes I feel drawn to.

Mary:

...but out of principle...

Jesus:

...but out of principle, I can't. So, at the same time as I love her romantically, I'm also loving her agape, principally, based on principle, and sometimes the principle overrides the romance. An example of that is, if I know Mary's going to feel more romantic towards me if I make

her fear go away, which is not really loving her, but it's what she's measuring as love. So, if I make her fear go away, I know she's going to be more into me, right, but out of principle, I can't do it. It doesn't matter how into me, she's going to be if I do it, I can't do it.

So now, agape love, the principled love overrides, because it must, override, or the feeling I actually have is the two work in harmony with each, and one doesn't preclude the other, so my romantic love for Mary must also include principles. And if I'm out of harmony with those principles, then I don't love her.

An example of that, a lot of people when they have romantic feelings towards somebody, they lie a lot, to them, or for them, one of the two. I don't do that. Mary doesn't do that either. So, if I felt the need to lie for Mary or to lie about Mary, then I'm no longer loving her in principle, and as a result of that, I'm also no longer romantically loving her either. Because the two loves don't preclude each other in their operation. So, now I need to go, well, my so-called romantic love that feels the need to lie for her, is not as loving as it appears. Because if it was loving, it would be principled, and it's not.

An extreme example of that is a man who thinks he loves a woman and then wants to rape her. He obviously, doesn't love her, right, obviously, not. So, that's an extreme example of principle should guide each form of love because each form of love is principled, but honours will, it honours free love.

Mary:

It's inherent in the love, really, so if we're not honouring principle, we can't say we have the love developed. You don't have to sort of add it on or think about it.

Jesus:

So, people say I love my mum and dad, I say to them, do you lie to them? Because if you lie to them, you don't love them. They say I love

my partner; do you lie to them? If you lie to them, you don't love them. They say they love their children; do you lie to them? Then you don't love them. You see, love has as its guiding principle other qualities, such as truth, passion, desire, faith, humility. So, if I love Mary and Mary says, like, does something that makes me feel like I need to cry, I don't take it out on her because it would be unloving, I'd just go and have a cry. Humility demands that.

You can see that the true expression of love, even though there maybe flavours which are types of love such as eros, agape, philia, these different types of love, storge, which is sort of like, how would you describe it in English.

Participant Male:
Something like nurturing love.

Jesus:
Yes, that's right, sort of like love that a parent would have for a child, for example. So, these forms of love, you know they are all different types, but they don't preclude each other out of principle.

Mary:
Can we say they're qualities of love rather than types of love.

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
They're qualities of the substance of love.

Jesus:
Well, not of all love though because God's Love for you doesn't include eros. Does that make sense to you. So, whenever you feel sexual feelings connecting to God, it's not God. (Laughter) There're people who say that me, oh, whenever I connect to God, I have these

wonderful sexual feelings and I go, not God. God designed that to be your soulmate, not God. God's not going to share those feelings with you.

This is a problem, you see a lot of times we think they are all inclusive, but there are different types of love that are specific for the job at hand, I suppose you could call it, the feelings that you have, but the expression of them all will always be principled. So, you could say agape love which is the principled love is going to be present in all forms of love. All forms of love will have that in it.

But the love you have for a brother sometimes, and a sister, by the way, because it's the same kind of love. So, if you feel the love of a brother and a sister, like, you're my brothers and sisters, right, my love I have for you sisters is the same love I have for my brothers, there is no difference. But if it was different, and there's a sexual element to it, which for many of you that is the case, it's injured because the sexual element should be the other half of your soul. That's the principle.

So, these are things we can learn more about tomorrow, right, that would be good. So, tomorrow we'll focus a bit more on the expression of love and also, the reception of it because we want to talk about receiving it from God as well, right, so we want to talk about the reception of it, the expression of it, and also, the development of qualities such as the desire for truth, the desire to be humble, the desire for faith, these kinds of qualities. They will motivate your soul towards growth, towards change in your life.

And, of course, in that process, we'll probably talk a bit more about fear, aren't we, because obviously, fear is quite a big thing in society, and quite a big thing in terms of emotion, in terms of how do I practically go through these emotions, how do I get rid of them from myself so they don't guide my life anymore. These things are important things that we need to discuss. So, that's what we'll focus our attention on tomorrow.

Innsbruck, Austria Day 2

Part 1 - July 27, 2024, at 1000

Austria Day 2 Part 1

Our subject matter that I'd like to talk about today is, my fight with God. Sound like a decent enough subject, and we go, what fight, I'm not in a fight with God, what are you talking about? What's wrong with you?

The problem that most of us have is, if you look at the questions, many of the questions you asked yesterday, can you see that many of them were based around you feel that what God has created is unfair. Can you see that? A lot of you feel the unfairness of the way things have been created.

An example of that is, when I incarnate, I pick up the multi-generational sin through the experience of my forefathers, and most people when we tell them that, they think, that's so unfair. We should be able to start with a clean slate every time, somehow. And so, for the majority of us, we don't realize, but we have a lot of feelings that God's system of things is unfair.

When we look at God, (drawing on whiteboard) and there's myself, and remember we need to get some perspective, (drawing a small dot), me and, of course, that's not in perspective, is it, because obviously, God's infinite and I'm very finite. What we often believe when we look at God is, we look at God through all of the injuries and all of the feelings we carry.

So, we carry with us, because of the different injuries and emotions we have, and different demands we have, and the different feelings we have about self-determination, my right to set my own laws, my right to live my life how I see fit, all of these kinds of things, we look

at God, and we see God, if we see God at all, and a lot of people on Earth now are going into complete denial that there is even a God, right, so for most people it's like - they're really in a state where they are in complete denial that God exists. So, they're completely cut off from even the idea or concept of a God.

But those people who are believing in God or do believe in a God, also are quite cut off from the personality and nature of God. They believe God is an ogre, mysterious, unable to ever be known, unable to ever be grasped by a human, unable to ever really have a relationship with God. If they believe in God at all, God is just this being that really, for most people on Earth, have no impact on their life or barely any impact on their life at all.

You might say, well, what about all of those people who prayer five times a day, or go to church every morning, or all of those kinds of things, well they don't believe in God, do they? They believe in their version of God which is very different than believing in God.

If you look at all of the religions of Earth, the majority of religions are all about having a concept of God of some kind. In the Hindu faith, for example, there's a concept that there's many Gods, right. And the Hindu faith has had a large influence on the New Age movement, you could call it, because the New Age movement basically says, we are all Gods. We are all a part of God.

And then, you've also got the Buddhist movement which also has a concept that we are God and there is no actual creator. And that sort of feeds into that New Age movement which is an offshoot of the merging of those two things as well.

Then you look at the Christian movement, the so-called Christian because it's not Christian, they believe in a triune God for the most part like, three Gods in one, like, God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Spirit; not God at all, but actually a concept of God that has

been created. And they also, believe, of course, that you have to be a Christian in order to be saved by God, saved from your sin.

Now that basically says that nobody else can ever remove their sin. The Christian movement also fundamentally, believes that, you're a flawed creation, which doesn't say a lot of good things about God, does it, if you think about it. If we were created flawed, on purpose, that's pretty mean, if you think about it. If you could create something perfect, and you decide to create something that's not perfect, that would be a pretty mean thing to do.

So, the Christian God, and also, the Muslim God, very mean Gods, very punishing Gods, as well. You've got obviously the Muslim faith or Islam. They believe in one God, in fact, they're the closest in regard to the actual concept of God that there is one. Although there are some Christian faiths who do believe in one God, I think two Christian faiths who believe in God, and the Holy Spirit and Jesus not being a part of God, but for the most part, the Christian faith is a triune God, but Islam is like one God, Allah.

And anybody like myself or Muhammad, Prophets of God, people who talk about God which is a better concept, but they're imaginings of God being punishing like, many of them pray five times a day and then pick up a gun straight after prayer. So, that is pretty strange, isn't it, if you think about how much is their image of God now modifying their behaviour.

So, these religions and by the way I would include atheism as a religion, because atheism is just another concept of God which is, that God doesn't exist. You've also got agnosticism which is, I don't know whether God exists. But if you examine all of those concepts, and, of course, there are many more ?? and so forth, there are many, many more religions. In fact, I think by last count there was something like 9,000 religions of which there is something like 200 major ones, who

more than one million adherence and thousands and thousands of smaller religions where they create their own concept of God.

And that's the trouble, is that we're all going around creating our own concept of God in this process. By creating our own concept of God, there are a number of things that happens emotionally, and intellectually to our thinking and our feelings. One of those things is, if our concept of God matches a religious faith, unless that religious faith has an accurate concept of God, we do not have a proper concept of God. So, if we're a member of a religious faith that has an inaccurate view of God then, obviously, we're going to not ourselves have a proper concept of God either because we're adhering to the religious faith.

Now every religious faith creates a concept of God, or a concept of no God, in the case of the atheism faith, and I call it a faith just as a general term, but it's not really faith, not the kind of faith we've been talking about. Faith is based on truth, and many of these things (Hindu, New Age, Buddhism, Christian, Islam, Atheism, Agnostic) are faith based on nothing, based on the imaginings for the large part, of either spirits who created some of these faiths, or humans who created some of these faiths.

Humans just come up with a concept, sometimes it was spirit channelled, and other times it was directly from a human, and they come up with a concept that they feel that they could have some, usually some power with, and then, of course, they impose that concept, and a lot of times, it just depends on your family-based injuries as to which faith you will accept, and which faith you grew up with in your environment as to which faith you would accept.

If I grew up in India, good chance that I will be a Hindu. But if grew up in South America, good chance I will be a Christian or an atheist. If I grew up in Australia, good chance I'm an agnostic, I've got no idea. Australians like having no idea about much at all. (Laughter) If we can

get away with it, we don't have to make any decisions and choices, right. But you can see in each case, it's a lot to do with the society in which I incarnated into, the family tree in which I incarnated into, a lot of times that's determining our future relationship with God.

Now already these religions are creating a fight with God because the concept of God is in error, and they want to retain the concept of God that they have. A common concept of God for these two faiths, Christian and Islam faiths, is if a person doesn't believe what I believe, then I have the right to take up arms against that person and force them into what I believe. Now historically, the Christian faith has done that for nearly 1700 years, and many of the wars all through the Dark Ages were caused by the Christian faith doing that.

And then, of course, there were reactions to that, the Islamic faith really began sort of in the 600, after my time, 600 years after the 1st century. And again, although the faith itself had some good tenants of love and care and compassion for people, there was also contained in the Holy books that drive these faiths, some justifications for war. Now obviously, that's not in agreement with God. God doesn't want any of His Children, just like you when you have your own children, you don't like them fighting, so too, He doesn't like any of His Children fighting.

And yet, these faiths (Christian and Islam) based upon a concept of God are encouraging it at times. And historically, have encouraged it to the extent that there's a genocide of millions, as a result of that encouragement. And this has continued all the way through history, right up until recently, and even currently, many concepts of God are interfering with how humanity lives a life on Earth.

The question then becomes, well - that's religion (pointing to the list of religions on whiteboard). There is literally no religion on Earth who believes the truth about God. So, that's a problem because if there's no religion on Earth teaching a truth about God, then how am I ever

meant to learn the truth about God. It's going to be difficult, isn't it. Because the very people who say they have a relationship with God are teaching falsehood about God. They are actually blaspheming God, actually. They are misrepresenting God, and so, for that reason many of them - obviously, God's Laws are trying to correct them, and of course, all of these religious faiths, to one extent or another, are in a fight with God. They don't want the correction. They don't want to see anything as being different to what they believe it is.

Now let's get a bit more personal. That's groups of people. What about me? What about me? Let's look at me now. How do I fight God? You can see with religion; there's a lot of misconceptions about God that are in opposition to God. There are also a lot of actions taken in religion that are in opposition to love and therefore, in opposition to God. But what about me, because you see a lot of times, I have a tendency to blame everybody else for the terrible condition of the world, and I say to myself, but I'm only one of 8 billion on this planet, it really doesn't matter what I believe.

But, you know, it does matter what all those groups of people are doing and believe, how terrible are they all, you know, but we rarely look at ourselves and see what we're doing, and particularly, what we're doing with God. So, what are you doing with God?

Now yesterday, the questions demonstrate, you can see that we have internal emotional argument going on with God for the most part. The emotional argument is, I don't like what you've done. So, we're basically saying to God, I don't like what you've done, right, you've made a crappy world for me to come into, and we, of course, don't appreciate all the beautiful gifts that we've been given in this world when we have that attitude.

And so, we think we've come into this crappy world, we just have a crappy time of it on Earth as well, and then, we die, and then, we're so scared of dying, so we try to live as long as we possibly can and

then, of course, we die anyway because none of us can live longer than our condition allows, and so we die. And then, because nobody comes back, or nobody very convincing anyway, (Laughter) comes back and talks to me about what's afterwards so, what am I meant to believe.

There're people who come back and say, oh, you don't have to worry about anything, everything's fine now. We know everything now, and there's reincarnation and that works, and you're just going to come back to Earth. A lot of you, if you think about reincarnation, you go, what, why would I want to come back to Earth, the last time was bad enough, and so, we have all these kinds of attitudes as well.

A lot of us get into this state where we just become so frustrated about finding the truth, and instead of looking maybe at the means by which we're trying to discover truth, or instead of looking at the method we're using to discover truth, or instead of looking at love as a governing factor and then trying to bring everything in harmony with love, we just give up, and we go, what's the point. Let's just try our best to live the best life I believe I should live, not anybody else, but I believe I should live and suck the life out of the planet while I'm doing it, generally.

Everybody in history has done that, why can't I? Everybody in history has, you know, whenever they had resources at their means, they used them used them all. Whenever they had the ability to destroy something for their own benefit, they did, so why can't I? It's very unfair if I can't do that, is almost what we believe.

And so, we have all of these justifications, internal justifications as to why we should forget about the whole concept of God, even if there is one, and just live out our life on Earth, and then we pass. And because many of us sort of believe, and don't have a lot of conviction, that there's much after passing. We sort of believe, and we become very focused on living in the physical.

So, me, my problem becomes, I become very physical in my orientation towards life. So, I barely think about spiritual matters, and when I say barely, if you think about spiritual matters, say one hour a day, that's pretty unique, but when you think about one hour a day, that's only 1/24 of the day, so it's not very often, can you see? And the average person probably doesn't think about God, or spiritual matters, or love, or developing themselves in love, or becoming a more loving person like, for an hour a day, most people would be likely on Earth to think about it for five minutes a day.

And so, we become very physically focused, and as we said yesterday, very sensorially focused, like we start just using all of our senses to discover things, and we also shut down the very thing we've been created with. Remember, me, is not this body, not the spirit one either, but one half of a soul, and we shut down all of the senses of the soul and become physically orientated in the world we live. And we also shut down any, what I would classify as, spiritual development, or development in love.

We become very focused on selfishness rather than love, getting what I want for me. So, that's often where I stand when it comes to development. I'm also now looking at God and criticizing through my actions, I'm basically criticizing everything He's done. I'm basically saying, well, you haven't made it clear to me that you exist so, why should I believe in you. You haven't made it clear to me, what I should do with my life so, why should I do anything that you say. You haven't made it clear to me what the rules are so, I'm going to act like there are no rules.

I don't know about you but driving around in Austria I sort of feel the same to some degree. (Laughter) Like, I don't know if you notice, but when you get in the car, it's really interesting, isn't it, there's a speed limit sign, 80 or whatever, and you drive at 80 and everyone's going zoom, zoom, zoom past you like nobody's business, like 100 kms or more, and you're going, I thought the speed limit here was 80. It

doesn't seem to be 80. And then it says, slash 80, what does that mean? It's sort of like, now I've got to guess what the speed limit is, it's not 80. (Laughter) That's all I know.

When everything is so indeterminate like this, there's a tendency in you to just ignore things, can you see that? And this is what a lot of humans have done with their relationship with God, they just sort of ignore things. Seemingly indeterminate, it seems, and so, we start ignoring it.

But there's a few things we need to bear in mind when we consider the Earth in which we live. Humans have been on this Earth for around about 165,000, or so, thereabout, years. During that time, they have more and more detuned away from God, and the structure. And in those 165,000 years, we have terraformed the planet, literally terraformed it. Do you know what I mean by terraforming? It means imposing the human desire for everything to look different, and I terraform the planet. I rip out the trees, I rip out the environment, I kill off everything.

It's really interesting walking here in Austria because everything looks so pretty, like green and lots of water, it's just really great, but there're no animals, there're no birds. When I say none, compared to where we live, there's just none. We're lucky on a walk to see two birds even though we walked for one hour and one half in the bush up in the mountains. And that's a demonstration of how far humans have terraformed this planet without realizing it, without understanding.

And so, the only animals we actually see are domestic, dogs, cats, cows with bells. Man, if I was a cow, that would drive me absolutely bonkers, but anyway. Imagine having a bell going clang, clang, clang around your neck all day, it would be terrible. There's no compassion for the animals either in this place. Because we have become so self-absorbed, that we don't even care about the environment really in

which we live anymore. And we're totally dedicated to really just, what I would call, virtue signalling ourselves to make out we're nice people, when actually there's been 160,000 years of damage that each generation sort of feels like, well, the other people did damage so, why can't I?

Participant Male:

Since the 1800's we lost 80% of all the bird species in Europe, like all the mass of all the birds, it's like 80% and I don't know what happened before that, even that is like, it's immense.

Jesus:

It's massive. It's interesting at home, we're doing environmental programs to improve the environment and part of the, you could say the organization structure of God's Way, which is an organization Mary and I are members of, which we were the founding members of, we've been doing these environmental projects and each environmental project we do, it's amazing how much life comes back. The Earth and the things in it want to recover, but humans are just not letting it happen. We're just not even in tune enough to let that happen.

And that's because we're so focused on the physical, but we're also focused on something else, and that is, avoidance of pain. And for most of us, emotion is pain. So, you could almost say, avoidance of emotion. We're so focused on the physical and also, on avoiding emotion that we end up in this state that everything we're choosing to do is, how can I get more comfort, how can I get away with not having to feel some pain.

The interesting thing about God's Creation is, God's created a system that has a pain loop in it. So, every time we break the law, there's meant to be some pain so, that you know you've broken the law, right, but when we are in this state of avoidance of pain, we detune from the pain and so, now the feedback mechanism doesn't work for

us anymore. We're ignoring the feedback mechanism, one of the feedback mechanisms that God has created. Of course, it's only one, because God's also created in the soul, the conscience which bothers us every time we do something unloving and yet, we eventually, completely detune from that as well, to the point where we don't even listen to it at all.

The average person on Earth acts as if they have no conscience. It's interesting because historically, through millennia, human philosophers have had a fascination with the concept of the conscience. They've always been thinking, where does this morality, you know, what's right and what's wrong come from because it seems like most people in society do feel what's right and wrong, they do have the feeling of what is right and wrong, in terms of determining it. And yet, the average person in society generally doesn't listen, unless the conscience is about something that's major, like should I murder somebody? Well, the average person on Earth goes, no you shouldn't murder somebody.

But if you have to go to war, murder's okay, or if you're pregnant, and you don't like the father, murder's okay, and that abortion is okay. There are other periods of things where we think murder is sort of justified. We just talked about religion. If somebody's got a different religious faith than mine, and they're too pushy about it, and they don't shut up about it, then you can get violent with them, to the point of murdering them if you want.

There are these exceptions to the rules so, even though almost every country on Earth has a law about murder which is indicative of the human conscience at work, there are times when every country on Earth says it's okay. So, we're not very consistent either with the application of the law based on the conscience either.

The same applies with things like rape, abuse, things like that. You know, we say that these things shouldn't happen, but they're

happening all the time. There's obviously, got to be a problem with regard to the exercise of the conscience. So, here I am, my focus is avoidance of pain. I'm focused on the physical, I'm avoiding my conscience, I'm avoiding the operation of my conscience because when I break the conscience rule, the moral law, there's a guilt feeling, and most of us don't like to feel guilt. Most of us feel like guilt feels terrible, so I'm not going to feel that and so, we avoid the operation of the conscience. But the conscience is there to help you feel guilty. Guilt is an indication, you know you're breaking the law, so that's a good thing to feel guilty under those circumstances.

Participant Male:

So, when we feel guilty, we should try to really feel that guilt and then, we can make a different choice?

Jesus:

Yes, and what are you feeling guilty about, is a good question to ask yourself, isn't it, like, why do you feel bad. Now there are times when you feel bad when other people just make you feel bad, and it's got nothing to do with what is right and wrong, it's got everything to do with what they think is right and wrong. But there are other times, when you're just thinking by yourself, you feel like you want to take an action, or you have taken an action and then, you reflect about that action in your life with no pressure from external, and you can still feel bad.

And under those circumstances, you need to be a bit more sensitive and go, oh, why am I feeling bad, there's got to be some reason. And actually, it's the operation of the Law of Compensation trying to help you feel guilty, so you know you did something wrong. In the spirit world, in the hells, that's what the majority of people in the hells are actually doing, connecting to their guilt about all the things they did wrong.

It's better to do that now, but the average person on Earth doesn't do that. Because the average person on Earth is in this fight about everything with God. So, let's look at where we're fighting, shall we. Can you come up with some ideas of, if you have an honest look at yourself and then say, these are the areas that I'm sort of fighting, so can we do that?

Participant Male:

I know for myself, that I got this view that sin is freedom.

Jesus:

That's a good acknowledgement.

Mary:

A lot of us also, have the belief, sin is my only source of pleasure.

Jesus:

I think that just the fact that you're calling it sin, is further developed than the average person. (Laughter) Because the average person thinks sin does not exist, that's how far we go. There's no law, in other words.

Participant Female:

I let myself go into emotional overwhelm.

Jesus:

Okay, what do you mean by that?

Participant Female:

Not long ago I've been praying, wanting to know truth and more desire for a connection with God, and a week after, things happened into my life where I got emotionally overwhelmed, like it was a lot, I felt it was a lot.

Jesus:

I see what you're saying. You ask for some truth, you get some, and you go, I don't want that much.

Participant Female:

I don't that so, I'm completely blocked after that.

Jesus:

Yes, that's very true. That is really saying, if I have to feel a bad emotion then, I don't want to know, isn't it. It's avoidance of emotional pain, but it's really saying, I get to the point where I can cope with so much and then beyond that, all bets are off now, I'm giving up or I just don't want to know...

Mary:

It's too much to ask.

Jesus:

It's too much to ask for, so we're basically saying, being loving is too much sometimes like, learning love is too much sometimes. So, how do I put that into a few words? I think what you said, it's really like, I should never have to be overwhelmed, isn't it. I should always have everything in control.

Mary:

It should feel manageable.

Jesus:

I should always feel manageable, so should we call that, I should be able to stay in control.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I don't trust God also, in that place.

Jesus:

So, control is...

Mary:
...reasonable.

Jesus:
...good, call it that.

Participant Male:
I fight with my soulmate, not in the real sense, but I don't want to meet the person, I just don't want to have one, I want to choose by myself.

Jesus:
Okay, when it comes to love, I want to choose. In other words, I want what I think is good. And I don't care what God thinks is good, God doesn't know what He's doing. Like, I know what I'm doing. I know what I think is good. And that's really saying, God didn't know what He was doing creating my soulmate for me, it's better that I can chose for myself. But I also, it's interesting, it's not just with soulmates. I want to choose what laws to agree with and what ones not to. I want to choose how I live my own life, I don't to have to be governed by some kind of guiding force or guiding principles. I want to be able to just chose. In other words, I want to exercise my will towards what I believe is freedom, is really what we're doing.

Participant Another Male:
I want to take a shortcut to God. I want to avoid all that work, all the emotions, I'm lazy.

Jesus:
I want easy. I want it to be easy.

Participant Male:
Yes, I want to go into Her office, and say, who's soulmate, what is my mission here, tell me?

Jesus:

Yes, and I want to be able to say, who's my soulmate and He says, Mary, and I go, great, I know now. But do you really even want that because the majority of us go, I didn't want it to be Mary, I wanted it to be somebody else. We feel like, do I even want to know what the truth is for the most part. For the most part, we find the truth confronting. We want the truth to be easy.

But see, even that concept is flawed, isn't it, because if we've had thousands and thousands of years of sin, then what that probably means is that sin, we feel is easy, and then, we feel truth is hard. So, when we talk about truth a lot of times we go, oh, I don't want the truth, I don't want the truth. You think about it relationships even, sometimes you see partners and one is unfaithful, the other one doesn't even want to know. You tell them, and why did you tell me. It was better when I didn't know. And that's because we want easy with a lot of things, isn't it, relationships, friendships, life, easy.

Participant Female:

I want love but I don't want to work for it, it should be easy like you said. I want to feel the love and also, give love, but I don't want to feel the emotions that will bring me there.

Jesus:

Yes, we've got to be careful here, don't we, because actually love is very easy. It's one of the easiest things to do actually, is to love somebody. But when you've got sins that operate in disharmony with love, or that are focusing you towards selfishness then, of course, love becomes a lot harder. And so, me saying, I want really, what I want, right, rather than going, well, what's best for all of us, we go, what's best for me. And also, I am not very good at determining what's best for me.

Have a look at your own lives, most of you are not very good at it. Isn't that true, not very good at determining what's best for you. If

what's best for you is what you've got, how many of you are happy with that? Not many that are happy, is there. If you look at the world, how many people are actually happy? Happy with their relationships, happy with their friendships, most of the time there's problems and all we do is compromise about them.

In fact, if you go to a relationship therapist, have any of you tried that, gone to a relationship therapist to get some help? One of the very first things they will recommend to you is, compromise. And that's like, recommending something that is going to kill your relationship even more, as a solution to your relationship problems. Compromise doesn't work, particularly when you start compromising love. Things don't work. You can't compromise love in a relationship, but see the average person thinks, I need safety. What is it you need? Sex. So, I need sex, Mary needs safety. Mary gives me sex, I give her safety, we're in a good relationship. It's a terrible relationship if it's like that. We want easy, but we also want only what we want, is another part of the problem.

Participant Another Female:

I don't have faith that God is good, and I kind of want proof of that before I have a relationship with Him or Her.

Jesus:

Yes, how about God wanting proof that you're good. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

Well, He can see everything I do, so He can make up His own mind.

Jesus:

So, He already knows you're bad, is that what you're saying? (Laughs)

Participant Female:

He knows everything about me.

Jesus:

But it's interesting, isn't it, we demand things of God that we don't demand of ourselves. It's sort of like, I want proof from God that God's good, and I think there's huge amounts of evidence that God is good, but what about all the evidence that you're good. Are you willing to provide that? A lot of times, we're not, are we. We're just no, I am what I am and I'm going to be what I am.

See, a lot of times when it comes to our relationship with God, we really don't want what we think we want from God. An example of that is - do I keep going with that or do I have this little segue...

Mary:

...have a segue and come back.

Jesus:

...have a segue, I'll come back to that.

Fundamentally, our problems with our life boil down to a couple of fundamental things that we're not doing very well. And the very first thing that we're not doing very well is truth. When we are not focused on what is the truth of the universe, the truth of how everything works, when we are not focused on that, we are going to start to get ourselves in a position now where we enjoy the error, we enjoy the lie.

Now when it comes to truth, the opposite of truth, obviously, is the error. Actually let's - blue is good, red is bad (writing on whiteboard) so, I'll write the error in red. Almost everything you'll get to do in your future life, will, fundamentally, boil down to the battle between truth and error. And most of us think that our problems in life are very complicated. We believe that the problems of the world are complicated, but they're actually not very complicated at all because they fundamentally boil down to, you could say, the battle or the war between truth and error.

Now truth does not battle, it just presents itself, and leaves it be. Does that make sense to you? Truth does not battle at all, but error fights to the death for itself to exist.

Mary:
It fights for itself as truth, doesn't it?

Jesus:
As truth, it presents itself as truth, and if it can't present itself as truth, it attacks the truth, and if it doesn't attack the truth, it fights the truth until it can kill the truth, that's what it does.

Participant Male:
So, I wrote down yesterday, and that's my question is to write, I wrote down, I don't believe that the small changes in the course of a day I make are changing my life, that's why I don't chose to change those behaviours. You know those little things where you said yesterday, they have a big outcome, and I often chose not to change little things because I think they don't have a big outcome or don't really change myself and my loving behaviour.

Jesus:
But, what bearing does that have on the conversation about truth and error?

Participant Male:
You just mentioned something like that, and I thought...

Jesus:
Well, yesterday I did, yes. There is a bearing on what you're saying on truth and error, but I don't know if you've joined the dots with it though.

Participant Male:
Okay.

Jesus:

What is the bearing? There's truth in everything, little things, big things, there's truth in everything, isn't there? There's also potentially error in everything, in the sense there's little things where you could be in error, big things where you can be in error, there's potentially error in everything as well. Now if error has the attitude, I'm going to fight for myself. Then can you see, in the course of a day, even if there's a little thing that comes along, error is going to say, but I like my little thing.

A example of that, I raised this with the Belgium group, an example of that is, how many of you love coffee, keep your hands up, how many love chocolate, how many of you love tea rather than coffee, but keep your hand up if you love coffee, tea, chocolate, now we're getting to most of the audience. Alright, how many of you still eat meat, so keep your hands up if any of these are true is basically what I'm saying, how many still smoke, how many still drink alcohol, can you see, everything I've just mentioned is an addiction. Every single one of them.

By the way, every one of those addictions is having a major, major impact on the environment of the planet. What they're doing with tea and coffee is they're clearing whole swaths of environment that are high value environment, like we're talking rainforests, subtropical and tropical rainforests and everything, high value environments, lots of water being used, and they're turning them into a monoculture, and then on top of that, do you think anything that was there in those places before can survive, of course not.

They don't have anywhere to build a nest, they don't have anywhere to lay their eggs, they don't have anywhere to have progeny, they don't have safety, they don't have any security, they don't have any food anymore because they can't eat coffee beans and so, they all die off. We don't understand that even our tiny little addictions that we

think, oh, it's just a cup of coffee, or it's just a little bit of chocolate, or it's just whatever, you know, alcohol.

In Australia with alcohol, they're clearing away almost every other production of food in some big farming areas, and just planting vineyards, planting vineyards, planting vineyards, more and more and more vineyards. You look over some countries here in Europe, everywhere you drive, just vineyards. You look through northern Italy, France, vineyards, vineyards, vineyards, vineyards, there's fruit trees occasionally here and there, but vineyards mostly because we like our drink, right, as a human population and that's because we like avoiding emotions. Drinking alcohol helps us avoid things.

We like our error, and the error is going to fight for itself, and even in little things Alex, like a cup of coffee, a bit of chocolate, whatever, we're not thinking, what's the right thing to do here. What we're thinking is, what do I like doing here? That's really what we're thinking.

Mary:

Yes, and it's similar to, I think I said to you in private Alex, you know, we get ingrained in these things. If you look at even individual actions or interactions with people and we often think, oh, that was just a small thing, but it's actually a pattern of behaviour which is really a pattern of managing emotion that helps us to avoid truth on a day-to-day-to-day basis. And that's why we end up when we start our emotional work, I don't even know what I feel, I don't know why I can't connect to God.

Jesus:

It's worse than that because, not only do we not know what we feel, we don't even want to know what we feel.

Mary:

And those behaviours and those patterns they're all there to support us not knowing what we feel, not knowing truth.

Jesus:

So, error fights in a lot of different ways, right, and one way is complete denial of truth. Another way is reimagining itself, you could say, creating an illusion of truth. An example of that is recycling is an illusion of truth.

Participant Another Male:

So, are you suggesting that we give up coffee, tea, wine, or whatever, or is it just the overindulgence of those things. Is one cup a coffee a day okay, or one square of chocolate. (Laughter)

Jesus:

A good question.

Mary:

Just put it on the board Jesus, a set of rules.

Jesus:

Yes, a set of rules. I know most of you would like a set of rules, but love, let's look at love. If I love the environment, and I think about 8 billion people having one cup of coffee a day, how many coffee plants are going to be required for my one cup of coffee a day, if 8 billion people do it?

If there's 8 billion people eating meat, how much more of the earth is going to have get destroyed for those 8 billion people to eat meat every meal?

If there's 8 billion people on Earth eating chocolate, where are we going to get it from. Like, one bar of chocolate is a whole tree, a whole cocoa tree, which takes one whole day to harvest. And you also, have to bear in mind that the person who's doing that is earning

less than \$1.00 a day doing it. He doesn't live like we live because we want our chocolate at a certain price as well, we're not willing to pay \$20 or \$30 euros a bar for it. We want it for \$3 euros a bar and so, we're not prepared to even give them a decent wage to do it, but even if we did give them a decent wage to do it, 8 billion people having a small bar of chocolate a day, where's that going to end up.

So, what I'm suggesting is, yes, why are we doing it? Is because of an addictive need to do it without consideration of love. Now when there is an addictive need without consideration of love, the very first thing a person would do who loves, would stop doing it. They would just stop, and they would feel the reason why they want to do it, why they feel a need.

So, for example, if I feel the need to have something that I know is damaging to the environment, I have to make sure my desire to do it is ethical, or has some balance in it, or has some educational purpose, or has some greater good other than just, I want a chocolate bar because I need to suppress an emotion. See, it's well-known, isn't it, that these substances alcohol, chocolate, coffee, they affect the transmitters in your brain to make you feel good. So, I would ask you, why don't you feel good without them?

Now God created - all of the beautiful plants that He created all around the Earth, but do you think He created the processes now that we put upon them. It's sort of like, if you look at what's the most abundant sources of food, it's fruit and vegetables. Vegetables are the fastest growing plants, generally, on the planet, and fruit, one tree, thousands of pieces of fruit in one year, same goes with nuts, thousands of pieces of nuts in one year and also, they multiply very easily. Often, they can be grown from cuttings as well as from seed. They are by far the most sustainable things that we have.

Anything that feeds our addiction becomes a drain on the environment, and a drain on society. So, how many trees do I have to

get rid of to put in a cocoa plantation, how many forests do I need to get rid of to put in my coffee beans, and then, when you talk about forests, there's millions of different varieties of animals, birds, creatures, insects, right the way down to plants that I'm clearing en masse in order to feed this addiction. So, is this addiction as innocent as I believe it to be?

Participant Another Male:

Yes, I understand what you're saying about, but there's a big difference between an addiction and the odd cup of coffee or a square of chocolate or whatever. And you know...

Jesus:

I don't agree.

Participant Male:

...you don't have to have a whole bar of chocolate every day, you might just have one or two squares which I do.

Jesus:

Yes, I know that you do, and you're justifying it. I get that. I get the reason for your question which is the motivation - like this Jesus guy, he's so severe, isn't he, (Laughter) he's saying, I'm not allowed to even have my two squares of chocolate a day. How bad is that, and the other guy is saying, I just have a little drink at night before bed or whatever. You're saying I'm not allowed to have - I just have my one puff of smoke a day or whatever, and the reality is that when we really want something, and we feel we need it, we will justify lots of things for it. And if everyone on the planet has the same justification, large scale destruction of the planet will occur.

So, if everyone on the planet has the desire to have as big a house as I have, when I say, the biggest house as I have, if I have a double-story house that's way too big for what I need, if everybody on the

planet does that, then at the end of the day, we're going to run out resources.

If everybody on the planet lives like Europeans and Americans and Australians, and the reason why everyone on the planet doesn't is because Europeans, Americans, and Australians, you know, the western cultures have taken and raped the countryside of large-scale populations, historically, for centuries, in order to get what we now have. And we continue to do it. We're taking it out of the ground, we're taking it out of the atmosphere, we're taking it out of the environment, we're polluting the atmosphere at the same time, polluting the environment at the same time, and every single one of us doesn't realize that my little two squares of chocolate a day contribute to that, right, and that's a problem that we don't see that.

Mary:

Can I say, it contributes in more ways than one. Like, it contributes in terms of environmental destruction, but I sometimes feel even more significantly, it contributes in that it is helping me to deny my pain, helping me to manage or control my experience.

Jesus:

Sometimes we feel it's the only thing we get to enjoy a day.

Mary:

And in that process, instead of feeling that I don't enjoy my day, we have these little tethering points where we get some comfort, and sometimes it's not even those things you're saying. Sometimes it's bread, or sometimes it's like, there's a lot of things we do, that we consume, in this case, or engage, our phone, or lots of things, to avoid this displeasure, this lack of pleasure inside of us. And in doing that, we hold on to the sin that is largely contributing even more to the destruction of our relationships, of our children's condition, of the society we live in...

Jesus:
...our health.

Mary:
...our relationship with God, so it's like a double-edge sword, if you like, one, the environmental destruction is almost an effect of the desire to hold on to the sin that we're managing with the physical substance.

Jesus:
But even in the environmental destruction, how do people who live in those environments eventually end up living. They end up living with dirt floors, in shanty towns, working on these farms that we get our daily thing from, and we're not considering love of them either in the process of what we're doing. The big companies are making more and more money out of it, and the small people who are doing the actual work are getting poorer and poorer and poorer. You look at how life here is in Europe, you're getting money leveraged on everything you do, like you can't even wee without having to pay for it. That's bad.

Participant Female:
I have a question because you also said teas also are addictions. I understand that, but what if, when you have a garden and you plant some herbs.

Jesus:
Oh, well, now you're talking about something very different. You see, if I decided I was going to have coffee, and I decided I was going to plant a coffee bush in my garden, and it's only one bush in my garden, I've got lots of other bushes and trees, and lots of other fruits and vegetables in my garden, and I decided that I was going beat those beans until I could crush them up and use them, and dry them out and use them, and I decided that I was going to do that, now I think that is a lot more sustainable, isn't it?

Isn't that also a lot more loving because I am taking responsibility for my addiction. Even if it is an addiction, I'm taking more responsibility for it. So, if I had my cocoa tree in the backyard and I cut off all my cocoa beans, and I lay them out, and I dry them for three weeks, and I crush them all up, and then, I split them all up and then I put them into paste and a powder and crush all that up, just like it has to happen with my chocolate, it's a whole big process, right, and if I'm willing to do that to get my one block of chocolate a year, which is what it would end up with from one tree, and I'm not going to plant en masse great big rows of them and destroy heaps of the environment doing it, and it's just going to be in my backyard garden, that's sustainable, and it's also more loving to the people who have to do it for me, and they don't have the backyard.

It would be better if they could have a backyard and be able to do the same thing for themselves. It's more sustainable in that regard so, that's more loving. Even if I'm still in an addiction, that's more loving than what I'm doing. Does that make sense.

So, yes, if you want to have a tree in your backyard, tea tree, a couple of different varieties even, as long as the birds and the animals and people, and particularly people, are not being treated unlovingly, and the environment is not being treated unlovingly from what you're doing, and it's an occasional thing that you have because you like the taste or whatever else, and not because it's an addiction, and you're willing to do it for yourself, just like you're willing to clean up your own poo and wee for yourself whenever you make that, and you're willing to wash your own body for yourself, and you're willing to clean your own house for yourself, and all of these kinds of things, well, as long as you're willing to do all of these things, that most people view as unpleasant. This is why we pay other people to do it, but we pay them nothing to do it which is not fair.

Like they're doing all these wonderful things for us, you know, all the people who make our flour, all the people who even make our cocoa

for our chocolate, they're doing wonderful things for us, but we're not acknowledging or honouring that through the payment of them in a proper way to a proper life style, we're getting a proper life style for us, and we're basically shifting a lot of the responsibility for our desires unto other people which is an unloving act.

So, I don't have any problem with you growing a cocoa tree in your backyard, or a coffee one for that matter, and occasionally having coffee, but do you think one bush of coffee is going to satisfy your coffee need once a day, because if you look at the process of what is required of how many beans are required and how many beans come off a bush, you'll start seeing, actually I'm using a lot more than one of those bushes myself a day.

We have become even so divorced from the actual processes that create our food and feed our addictions, that we have no idea what's happening. And we like it that way, because if we knew, we'd have to change and we'd have to go, maybe I should have one square a day or none, right, and we'd have to change that, but we don't want to know and so, we don't want to change that.

And then we say, oh, my little thing is fine, but would you be prepared to do all of the work for yourself, is the question I'm asking you because if you're not, you're not ethical. And if you're not ethical, and if you're not ethical, you're not loving. It's as simple as that. So, if I'm willing to go through planting a plant, not destroying the environment, getting the harvest from that plant, crushing it up, and the same, by the way, applies with flour, bread, and all these other things too, of course, because they all require processes, right, if I'm not willing to do all of those things myself, but I want other people to do them, then I am simply not ethical. I'm requiring somebody else to do something that I'm not willing to do, and a lack of ethics is a lack of love.

So, we find this in the God's Way organization when we're helping people - when people come, there's people who come, I think here, ??, you've come, haven't you, there're a few who have come for a few months and everything, and what often happens is the person comes, and we're out, we're out in the backyard, when I say backyard, it's 600 acres or whatever, and you're digging holes by hand, and everyone's going, why haven't we got a machine to do this. And it's all because we have so much demand that, we don't have to be the one's fixing our own damage to the world. And yet, at the same time, we're in the illusion, we're creating no damage to the world. And we're creating damage pretty much every day.

Like, Mary and I are very aware that every time we buy a bit of tech, we're creating damage to the world. So, is the benefit to the world going to be greater than the damage we're creating. It has to be a question we ask ourselves, doesn't it? So, we decided to fly to you guys to talk to you about truth. In that flight we consumed heaps of carbon, it was all put into the atmosphere, there was a whole heap of things that happened. Mary and I at home, we have a tree planting thing of our own where we do our own carbon offset. Does that make sense?

And we do that because we are aware that if we don't do that, we are not taking personal responsibility for the problems we're creating. That's why we do it, what's why. We have these environmental programs at home, that we spend around about one-third of everything we ever do goes towards them so, that we can fix and repair damage.

Now a lot of the damage we're also finding in the process, we're fixing and repairing other people's damage as well, which is great because it means at least there's some righting of the wrongs of the past, happening as well. And we're happy to do it because the people who did the wrong in the past, they're now in the spirit world and they

can't do it. So, the ones of us that are left here, we're the only ones who can do it, right.

So, we've got to have a different attitude, and if love was driving us, we would have that attitude, but for the most of us, we are in denial and illusion about what is the truth about these matters. And we like the illusion, we like the denial, because the denial lets us keep doing what we want, what we think we need so, we like it, and we're not admitting to ourselves we like it.

And to actually make some sincere change and become sincere people, and even, if you think about it, to have a relationship with God, I'm going to have to get out of my illusion and get out of my denial about it. So, what I found personally, is the more I progress and the more I love I receive from God, the less I feel like having coffee.

Like, when I was doing computer work, you imagine we used to have a lot of very long hours in computer work, I used to have four cups of coffee a day, at least, and I'd be wired. There were times when I would stay four days straight without sleep, now what do you think kept me awake, coffee, right. So, I've been there, I know all about the whole addiction thing, and the purpose of it, and why we would do things, right, but I found that as I grow in love, and in particular, release certain emotions, the desire for these things, just drops away. It's no longer there.

Mary:

And I think that's a very important point because the problem is when we speak about these physical things, Jesus often speaks about the physical things because they're very tangible, and it's like a way to give a concrete example, but the problem is - now say you all go home, no one ever touches coffee, tea, or chocolate ever again, have you grown spiritually? No.

Jesus:
Well, hang on a sec though.

Mary:
Oh, you've grown in your ethics.

Jesus:
Certainly, grown in your ethics.

Mary:
Perhaps, but you have to...

Jesus:
But hang on a sec though.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
It's going to challenge some emotion.

Mary:
Yes, but what are you going to do with that?

Jesus:
What are you going to do with that though, is what Mary is pointing out.

Mary:
Yes, preventing the action is not going to do anything unless you're humble in the process.

Jesus:
But also, this is true, if you keep feeding an addiction, do you think the addiction is going to give itself up? Any smoker who's a smoker

who is trying to give it up, knows that if they keep the cigarettes in their pocket while they're trying to give up smoking, it's not going to work very well. Isn't that true?

The problem for many of us is, we say, oh, but it's only a little bit of an addiction, and maybe if I process an emotion first, then I'll give up the addiction. No, if you know you have an addiction, and you know it's unethical to continue it, then why aren't you doing it right now. The reason why you're not doing it right now is emotional. It's a sin which is an emotion that exists in you in disharmony with love, and you want to leave it there. You want to act upon it, you want to keep it there. You don't want to do anything about that particular feeling.

So, when we talk about like, coffee, for example, coffee gives you something. It gives you something you're missing in your life, that's why you need a cup of coffee, because it gives you something. The only thing now I drink is water. There was a time when I was in my early 20's, I only drank coke. I did that for nearly one year, coke was cheap. In Australia, it comes in 600 ml or 1 L cans, not 330 ml cans like it does here, so it's like jumbo size. And you buy a carton of them, of 24 or 32 for like \$12, cheaper than water, cheaper than bottled water.

And I find that interesting, coke is mostly water with other things mixed in and yet, water is more expensive. And I go, there's something wrong here. Something that feeds more addiction is cheaper than something that doesn't feed addiction and is more pure, and this thing is actually made of that thing, and yet, it's cheaper. How does that work? Like, there's something wrong there, right, but anyway.

So, I used to drink this coke, and after nearly two years of drinking coke like that, I started coughing up chunks of phlegm all the time, and in the morning, I would be in the shower and I would be coughing, coughing, coughing, and all this phlegm would come out

and everything. Like, my body was telling me, you are way, way wrong here, right, anyway, gave it up. I didn't deal with any emotion, not at that time. Now when I even smell coke, it's like, a drug, that's why it's a popular drug, of course. Of course, the very first part of that drug was made out of - what was it made out of first?

Audience Member:

The leaf of the cocaine plant.

Jesus:

Yes, the leaf of the cocaine plant. So, I can sort of understand that. That's how it felt for me anyway at the time. But I was in denial and illusion, and my pain, the pain caught up with me. And the pain said, stop, and so, I stopped. You can stop and make some spiritual progress. Of course, if you don't, as Mary said, deal with the emotional driving force, it's going to be harder to stop. And also, you're not going to make further progress by just making an ethical decision, but you can still make an ethical decision.

And when you do, emotions come up. Like, I started feeling why I needed it. It was all about sugar comfort, and once I realized that I started dealing with some emotions about it, why I needed that level of sugar comfort in my life.

Part 2 - July 27, 2024, at 1130

Austria Day 2 Part 2

Jesus:

Can I just say, it amuses me very much how stressed out most of the audiences get when I started talking about these really quite simple mundane matters about your lifestyle.

Your lifestyle is proof of how ethical you are. And most of you are not seeing that. You're being quite unethical in your life and yet, you think, it's all normal. This is where we have our fights with God, we're going, what? From God's perspective, doing the thing I'm doing is wrong, for the most part, a lot of what we choose to do is wrong, yes, from God's perspective, it's wrong.

And for the most part, many of you will find in your spirit world life, you are going to have to compensate for it. There is a sin on your soul that you're going to have to compensate for. All the damage that we cause to the environment here on Earth whether it's done mistakenly or just out of ignorance, out of desired ignorance and denial of illusion, you're going to have to pay for it, with your soul, with your soul's emotions. It's going to have to be paid for in the future.

A lot of people then think, oh, he's not into any fun at all, is he? (Laughter) Now my experience has been with alcohol, has not been fun. One of my grandfathers was an alcoholic. He died at 56 years of age because of alcoholism. He abused his children; he belted up his children. I remember even when I was a child, he used to come in through the window - he tried to get in through the window of our house, and I remember my mum beating him over the head with a saucepan trying to keep him out. He was drunk, of course.

So, my experience with a lot of these things, similar to many peoples' experiences, by the way, with a lot of these things. Do you think the

average person growing cocoa is enjoying the experience. They're not enjoying the experience, they're not. If you talk to them, you'll find that they are sad, they feel their life has no hope for the future. They feel they can barely provide for their families. Most of them have no house, no clothes, except for the ones they wear on their back, and no shoes or anything like that because of the way it's done, and we're contributing to the ethics of all of that.

We've got to be more ethical in our choices and decisions. And I know most of you feel, and to be honest with you guys, you're some of the most open people on the planet, and you're shockingly not open, right. (Laughs) And when I say shockingly not open, you're not open to the concept that God has laws of love and those laws, many of you are breaking every day, on purpose and yet, you're the most open. How is the world going to change unless there is a group of people who become more open and start seeing how wrong these things are.

Participant Male:

I just briefly before that, I just wanted to add and I guess that's also why they're coming here, right, like for example, in Portugal there's lots and lots of Mongolians and Nepalis because where they live, there is no hope for life or any future.

Jesus:

That's right and yet, if you look at some of the countries, they had beautiful environments.

Participant Male:

That's what they said. The country's rich and you have to come, it's beautiful.

Jesus:

And yet, they don't want to be there because of what's happening. It's sad really, isn't it. And if you look at many of the countries, Mary and I get the opportunity to look at different countries, of course,

because we travel to many different countries and see the contrast. And it's really interesting looking at the countries and what's happening in different countries and for what purposes its happening.

We went to Brazil and when we flew over Brazil, we were coming home from Brazil, you fly over Brazil, you'll see in Brazil - in Australia everything's very dry, there's hardly any water, and people who are farming have just decimated the place, right, so western cultures decimated the place. So, where we live, it used to be a subtropical rainforest and now it's like very, very harshly treated through cattle farming, and sheep farming, and so forth, goat farming, and other things like that. And now, where we are, not where we live because we've changed our environment, but around us if you look at our next door neighbour, he lives right next door to us, there's barely any trees on his property, there's no grass on his property for most of the year. He has goats on his property.

And you go to our side, our trees are like six metres taller than his trees. Our entire property is covered in grass. And our entire property is covered in native animals like, kangaroos, possums, birds, we have about 60 varieties of birds on our property, something like that. And when I first went there, there was one variety of birds. That was 15 years ago, one variety, it was called a crow, it's like a black bird about this big (demonstrating the size with his hands - maybe 15 or so inches), and that was it, nothing else.

There was no grass because it had been a goat property just like our next-door neighbours. You can change things, it requires effort on my part like, I've been out digging holes. One way we keep fit is by digging holes. We discard all of our own waste for the most part. The majority of our waste is just fruit and vegetables, of course, but we handle all of our own waste. At one point, we were actually getting the entire waste of the fruit and veg shops in all of the town that we had, anyone we could negotiate with, and we were getting their

waste too, and putting it on our property. And it actually improved our property.

And that's how a lot of these animals and birds came because there was stuff, they could eat, and there was shelter they could have. In Australia they're still cutting down trees from forests, just like you're doing here in Austria. We see it here all the way through. In Australia for the same purposes, and there's all these offcuts and what they do is burn it, so it all just goes straight up into the atmosphere, so we've actually bought it from them, and mulched it, and then put it on the property.

Mary:

To prevent it being burnt.

Jesus:

To prevent it being burnt, that's the only reason why we bought it, to stop it being burnt because otherwise it's just going to go up in the atmosphere and just create more global warming, right. And it's better if it just slowly decomposes rather than being burnt, it's better for the environment. And not only that, it's food for all the animals and birds and everything else. And as a result, we've not got snakes, and lizards, and birds, and animals, and insects like, insects galore. It's like - we're trying to find ways to keep them out of our house because there's so many of them.

Sometimes we walk in the house and the entire floor is covered in insects, like you can't see the floor. And we've had to work out ways to manage all that in the process, and what we've learnt in all of that is that if you love things, there will be abundance. And you can compensate for the things you've done in the past, but also, you can learn things about what to do in the future and how to educate others to do things in the future. And these are all very good things to learn.

But to do it, you've got to start with some ethics. And this is what I'm saying, the majority of us are in complete denial of ethics. We're in complete illusion, we think what we're doing is ethical, and it's not. And we've got to change to become more ethical.

Now if we don't change and face the truth that we're not being ethical ourselves, how can we ever expect the people around us to be ethical with us. It's like asking you to do something that I'm unwilling to do. That's not very righteous, is it. It's not very good if I request that you do something that I haven't done.

So, during some of these lectures, I'm going to ask that you love yourself more, but I'm learning just how to do it now. And eventually, I will love myself properly, in harmony with God's Principles, and then, I'll be able to encourage you more to love yourselves more too. But I can't encourage you to do things that I'm unwilling to do for myself. So, that's something to bear in mind.

Participant Male:

So, maybe in connection between the two, I reflected this morning on something I want, and I feel I need from others and then, I was a mosquito and I was like, I'm like a blood sucker.

Jesus:

Yes, I agree with that. (Laughter) Yes, particularly with women.

Participant Male:

Oh, with anyone.

Jesus:

Yes, but particularly with women.

Participant Male:

Yes, so it's like I feel - and I guess, that also means that I feel God hasn't provided or whatever, or God doesn't give me what I think I

need, so, it's justified and necessary, but I just take whatever I can get, I suck it out of...

Jesus:

Particularly out of people.

Participant Male:

Yes, and in my case, yes, because I don't have...

Jesus:

Well, that's a very good self-reflection. Because if I ever had the chance to say that to you, that's what I would have said to you, that you're like a mosquito. (Laughter) It's a brutal truth, isn't it, if you think about it.

Participant Male:

But I change it.

Jesus:

You can change it. See, if you don't know you're doing it, or you don't even realise you're doing it, or you just ignore you're doing it so, what I've seen you do over the course of the time I've known you is that, you go and stay with somebody, you take everything from them, and then when they're exhausted giving that to you, you go and stay with somebody else, and you take everything from them, and then, when they're exhausted giving that to you, you go somewhere else and take from them, and that's been the pattern of your life that I've observed.

At the same time as you thinking, you're doing them some favours which is even worse if you think about it. They sort of come away feeling, wow, I feel like I've given all these things to Julius, but he thinks he's doing me a favour by being with me. And also, you believe yourself to be in harmony with God's Truth, more in harmony often than they are, and that's completely false, that's you living in total illusion. Because the fact that you're going from person to person to

person and using their resources without consideration of love proves that you don't understand the truth. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Male:

Yes, it does.

Jesus:

Now, it's very good you had that realization, it's very bad it was only this morning.

Participant Male:

Well, it's been kind of over the last couple of weeks.

Jesus:

I understand.

Mary:

But you had the feedback, Jesus was telling you, when you came to Australia.

Participant Male:

Yes, I know, I know, it's taken that long.

Jesus:

And this is the thing, you see, what happens for most people is they hear these things that I say to them, and go, oh God, he's definitely not right about that, he's definitely not right about that. And then, ten years later, they realize, perhaps he was. And in particular, we say, he's definitely not right about me. See, we want to maintain an illusion about ourselves. That's one of the biggest errors we have.

Participant Male:

Yes, I remember the first things you were saying to me when I was unloving to Eloisa, I was like, I have no idea what you said to me. It was like, I think something you said about the Simpsons, just like the

dog - I was feeling like, getting told off, and I felt like you were screaming at me, and my ears were just shut. I heard nothing and it's a pity because I don't remember any of the feedback, it was just until two or three hours later I could hear you again, but even those things, I look back on now and...

Jesus:

...I didn't really hear them because I didn't change.

Participant Male:

No, and I ignored them, and I wanted to ignore them for a lot a long time I just wanted to raisin pick, you know, some things were a bit nice, so I could...

Jesus:

...we need to put that here on this list probably, don't we?

Participant Male:

...raisin pick.

Jesus:

Pick and choose what I want.

Mary:

Is that how you say it in German, raisin pick.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Mary:

We say in English, cherry pick.

Jesus:

In Australia we say cherry pick.

Participant Male:

Because the raisins were - like to feed the - in Germany and Austria there was a lot of flour based, very like greasy, high carbs stuff and then, they put some raisins and that was the nice stuff, all the rest was just blah, so the children would try to pick out the raisins.

Jesus:

...pick out raisins and leave the bread. I get you. Yes, it's very much the same as that with people with truth. See, the problem with watching Divine Truth videos is that's what the majority of people are doing. They're picking only the bits they think apply to themselves, and for the most part, almost everything applies to you, but most of us think, oh, it's only just this little bit and the rest of it is, oh, I'm not like that, and I'm not like this, and I'm not that unethical, I love people, and I'm pretty good in that regard.

Mary:

I don't drink coffee.

Jesus:

I don't drink coffee and so it's all good. I don't have my one bar of chocolate a day. And if we're not careful, we can ignore so much truth in that place. And also, that doesn't help us have a relationship with God because the relationship with God is based upon truth. The Holy Spirit, which is the connector between you and God for receiving love is a truth-based connector. It's a conduit that opens, it's actually like a wormhole between you and God, and it opens based on how much truth you're in, how much sincerity you're in, how much transparency you're in, that's when it opens.

So, when I pray, if I have a true, passionate desire, remember we talked about prayer yesterday a bit, and we said it was passionate desire for God's Love and God's Truth. If I'm passionate and I am honest, now the conduit can open. But if I'm not honest, I'm in illusion, I'm in denial, nothing can open. The only people after that

are going to respond to my prayer are spirits, and they're not going to be spirits in good condition.

Because any spirit in good condition is actually well connected to God so, it's going to be spirits in bad condition feeding our addictions. And this is what I notice a lot of people who think they have a relationship with God, they actually have a relationship with spirits who feed their addictions. And no relationship with God because for the most part, they're in denial and illusion about what's going on in their life, and they're in denial and illusion about the level of sincerity they have.

Now, you having these realizations in the last few weeks is an improvement in the level of sincerity. Now, to be truly sincere, you're going to have to look at how bad the situation is.

Participant Male:
I think pretty bad.

Jesus:
Yes, and then look at the motivation as to why that unloving behaviour has been engaged with people in the past. And that's going to be even more tricky, isn't it, because there're going to be some tough emotions under that, that drive that.

Participant Male:
Yes, I guess it's connected with what Corny said, a big part must be that my mother just - like I'm the prince and I get given everything.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:
And that is quite a tricky one because I'm like - you know, if you're treated badly, you can kind of see and have compassion, but this is something I've also always also wanted to reject, and Corny said, like

there's something you didn't want to hear. There were two things, but one of them was that. That's the last thing I wanted to hear like, my mum's bad, and my mum's evil, but that she treated me like a prince is like, grrr, that's the last thing I want to hear, because also I don't have any idea how to get underneath that, maybe that's not true.

Jesus:

Well, it's going to require a sincerity to get underneath it, and ethics, and emotional integrity.

Mary:

...desire for truth.

Jesus:

...and desire for truth, and of course, God is trying to talk to you via the conscience to tell you what the problem is. So, there are plenty of means to help you. The issue is, how much you want the help. That's really what true progress boils down to, how much you want to progress. For the majority of us, what we want is, we want everybody else to progress.

Participant Male:

So, they treat me better.

Jesus:

So, they treat me better, yes. And this is a big problem we have, is that we want them to progress first, and then they treat me better, and then we sort of have the feeling that if everybody treated me better, I wouldn't get angry. I wouldn't have bad emotions to feel, everyone would be nice to me, and I would get what I want it, when I want it, it would be so wonderful. But it won't be wonderful because you won't be developed yourself, you won't be developed in love yourself, and that really is the key.

I'm not too worried about having a traumatic life here on Earth. My life at the moment, I have around about, on the average 2 million spirits, all day, every day attacking me, on the average. That's my average day, every day. Most of them want to kill me, and they do everything they possibly can to create events and circumstances where they can, and if I don't live in harmony with love and truth, I would be dead by now. And it's every day.

And then, when we go to somewhere like, Brussels, when we first arrived, there were 12 million, and that's why it was different for me. I can put up with a couple of million a day, but 12 million was a bit more intense. And they were just attacking me every day, no sleep. I couldn't sleep at all, didn't sleep for seven days straight, no sleep. And I'm going, but is it worth it? Yes, because this tells me, I'm doing good. If that many spirits want to get into me, I'm doing pretty good. It means that I'm progressing. It means that I'm working my way through it, but it's tough. There're times when it's tough.

Most of you have no idea what it's like to be first, in something. The very first people who learnt how to fly, it was tough for them. Everybody criticized them, made fun of them, ridiculed them, they didn't want to help them, it was very rare that they got help from anybody. They had to do it all themselves, they had to work hard at it. They basically put the rest of their life on hold to do it, almost, and now, most of us fly. We get in a plane and fly here and there and everywhere without even thinking about those people and yet, they deserve our honour and respect because they were first.

Participant Male:

When you say that, I guess there's a reason - I guess, I got attacked this morning, but you are kind of saying, a bit of it - like, for you, that's not the case, but for me, that's also a lot of the compensation, or is it...

Jesus:

The attack like, spirits attacking you is not really compensation. Spirits attacking you is because they don't want you to change. They get certain things fed through you and they don't want you to change. In my case, they don't want me to change, if I change, I'm going to become braver, I'm going to talk more, I'm going to be more forceful, more open with everybody, I'm going to be more direct with everybody, more honest, I'm going to speak more of God's Truth, and it will be more well-known.

Do all the spirits who are guiding the world's political systems, and the religious systems, and the economic systems, and the medical systems of the world, do any of those spirits want that to happen? Of course, they don't. So, of course, they've got a vested interest in attacking me. But just like many of the spirits with you guys, some of you just have one or two spirits with you, but they're vested in you keeping on the same addictions, on the same path, all of these things

(pointing to list on whiteboard):

- sin is freedom
- sin is pleasure
- sin does not exist
- control is good
- I want to choose
- I want it easy

A lot of you don't realize, but actually a lot of these thoughts (from list above) are not even your own. They're encouragement from spirits, unseen people around you, to encourage you to continue your justifications so that you don't progress. And so, when you start to make a progress, like one progress you've started to make which is this awareness of yourself, and going, wow, I use people, they're going to go, but we want you to use people, we get our addictions met through you using people just as much as you do, and so, when you start changing, they're going to go, we want you to stay the same

so, they'll put some pressure on you, and then, of course, you're going to have to deal with that pressure as well.

Participant Male:

How can I differentiate between, I guess in the past, people get angry with me because I'm using them.

Jesus:

...unloving.

Participant Male:

Yes, so how can I differentiate between when, because Diane has said to me at times, this is not you being a victim, this is you really not listening to someone because you think you know better and whatnot so, now I'm always when I'm getting attacked, I'm almost like, is this, so what...

Jesus:

Well, you see, this is where sincerity is required. See, for you, whose mother has treated you like a prince, you're going to think anybody correcting you is attacking you. Can you see that?

Participant Male:

Yes, especially when women say it.

Jesus:

Especially when women do it, yes. You're going to think they are attacking you. If you're sincere, you'd go, oh, what I want from a woman is, I want her to just think I'm nice all the time.

Participant Male:

Yes, and do everything.

Jesus:

And I want the woman to serve me, and I want her to just make my life easy. If you're sincere, you'll say, this is what I wanted. This is

what I wanted from her. Now naturally that's going to make some of those women nuts about - like, they're going to go, that Julius character, I don't want him in life.

Participant Male:
Most women don't want me in their life.

Jesus:
That's right, I can sort of understand why.

Participant Male:
Yes, I do.

Jesus:
So, you can understand that. Now very few of them are honest enough or truthful enough to tell you that you're using women.

Participant Male:
Is it because they're afraid of me.

Jesus:
Well, mostly they're afraid of themselves looking bad when they raise an issue with a man.

Mary:
They're afraid of the man's projection that they are a bad woman so, it doesn't have to be violent rage, but just most women have the addiction that men think that they're a good woman.

Jesus:
An example is, every time Julius isn't treated like a prince, Prince Julius goes, you're not treating me like a prince, you're very bad to whoever doesn't treat you like a prince. You're very bad, you're a very bad person. And if you don't say it, you feel it.

Participant Male:
I feel it.

Jesus:
You feel it, and then, on top of feeling it, you underminingly say things to them about their life, so you don't come out and directly just say, you're bad because you're not meeting my addiction. You go, you're bad because you're not really practicing Divine Truth, and you don't really love me, and look at how angry you are. You see what I'm saying? You're actually undermining the person as well.

Participant Male:
Because of my strong intellect, I can just kind of - like I don't have to do it directly.

Jesus:
Yes, I would call a strong intellect, but not a very logical one.

Participant Male:
No.

Jesus:
Because it's actually going to create more problems with the women, right, at the end of the day. So, you're not being very logical, but yes, you pick on them. You pick on little things in them.

Participant Male:
I see the weaknesses, and the spirits probably also...

Jesus:
Exactly. The very spirits with you who will now probably attack you if you change, they're going, here's a weakness Julius, tell them.

Participant Male:

It's like automatic. It's like sometimes with Natalie, I can see she's being vulnerable or something and it comes out, like it just comes out. And like I'm just poking with the finger in that wound and I'm like, oh fuck.

Jesus:

This is a way to punish them for the fact that Prince Julius isn't getting treated like a prince. Do you understand? And if you understand the dynamic, it's going to help you work through it emotionally, right. But if you think about that entire dynamic, over years - so, when did we first mention to you this dynamic?

Participant Male:

That I can remember that you actually did.

Mary:

When did you come to Australia.

Participant Male:

I came to Australia in October 2019, so that's almost five years.

Jesus:

Yes, so five years ago...

Mary:

So, I'm pretty sure on your first day...

Jesus:

On the very first day that you attended.

Participant Male:

Yes, yes, right.

Mary:

Some women pointed it out.

Participant Male:
Elo did, yes.

Jesus:
Straight away, Elo did, yes, straight away.

Participant Male:
And I had no idea. And I remember, I think, Mia said something to me, and I was like, it's completely...

Jesus:
It's completely wrong.

Participant Male:
...completely wrong.

Jesus:
You don't understand me at all. I'm a nicer guy than that, is the feeling you had, right, and that was five years ago. Now in the process of denying the truth, and remember, this is all about the fight between truth and error. There was a battle going on inside of you and you didn't realize it. The battle was between truth and the error that Julius was carrying. Does that make sense?

Up until that time, error was just winning without any confrontation, without anybody even raising it with you, and without anybody really being specific with you about it, although I'm sure people have tried.

Participant Male:
Definitely.

Jesus:
But very 'gently' compared to Eloisa just going, this is how it is Julius, which is by the way, the most loving thing she could have done, right. But that was five years ago, error continued to fight for itself in you.

Participant Male:
To the grim death.

Jesus:
Yes, you wanted to stay in denial and illusion about yourself, and about what you're doing, and about how unloving it was, and so forth, and this is very common Julius. I'm pointing this out to you, but the reality is the rest of the group here is going to have to go through the same experience with lots of different things. So, five years ago, you had the chance to start fixing it. There was a pretty good chance that if you started five years ago, what would be happening now.

Participant Male:
I would be way in it.

Jesus:
Way in it, or maybe even completely over it, right. And instead of most women - like, most women when they first see Julius, they go, oh, he's a friendly enough guy, he's a nice enough guy, yes, let's spend a bit of time with Julius. After a couple of weeks, they're going, gee, how can I get rid of him, right?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
Now in the future, if you had dealt with that five years ago, by now, you'd probably have a woman that didn't want to get rid of you.

Participant Male:
Wow.

Jesus:
So, it's been to your detriment.

Participant Male:
Yes, certainly.

Jesus:
And this is what I want to illustrate to the group, and so, please don't feel I'm picking on you.

Participant Male:
But I'm still happy, even if it's five years, I'm still happy and you know, I can change or do something about it.

Jesus:
True, true, but you also had the chance to do it five years ago.

Mary:
Yes, and if you're sincere about it...

Participant Male:
...there will be feelings about that.

Mary:
Yes, there will be feelings about that.

Participant Male:
There is a lot of regret.

Jesus:
Yes, there will be regret.

Participant Male:
I know that.

Jesus:
And this is the trouble though, at the time we receive the truth, for the most part, we reject it, for the most part, and we have strong

emotional reasons for doing so, these are some of them (pointing to list on whiteboard). But we're not seeing, and this is where I find it interesting with people who listen to Divine Truth, they're not seeing when they reject that (circling truth on whiteboard), they're actually rejecting Him, God. They're not just rejecting truth; they're rejecting God's Truth.

It belongs to God. And it is a part of the expression of God's Nature and Personality so, whenever you reject the truth, and whenever you become unethical and all of these kinds of things, you're actually, purposefully, rejecting God. You're actually in a fight with God. You're not just in a fight with truth; you're in a fight with God because God was the source of that truth. And this is why, for most people, their conscience doesn't work.

Because the conscience is about God sharing truth with you, through the mechanism of the human soul that is the conscience. And for most people, their conscience doesn't work because they're in a fight with truth. So, the conscience is not going to function very well because they want to fight the truth. They want to maintain the illusions about themselves that they've built up over years, and years of life, and for the most part, those illusions were mostly created by the time we were seven or eight years of age, and by the time we're 16 or 17, they're pretty firmly established, you know, as a teenager, pretty firmly established.

And we're not seeing that these things (pointing to denial and illusion) are error that we're fighting for, and we're using techniques, and what I want to illustrate is, one of your techniques was complete denial. Another technique is an illusion which is, I have an illusion of myself that I like, and don't you disturb it. I think I'm pretty nice, don't any of you tell me the opposite. If you do, you're very unloving to me, is the general feeling.

But besides denial and illusion, there are other techniques. And what I want to ask you is, what are they, because many of you have them, so what are the other techniques? Denial is like, no it's not happening. Illusion is, a different thing is happening. What are the other techniques?

Participant Female:
To blame or judge.

Jesus:
Blame or judge, yes, they're two separate ones really, aren't they?

Mary:
And Charlotte, do you mean to blame others and judge others or to blame yourself as well?

Jesus:
Judge yourself, you can do both, can't you? What does blame do? It distances the problem from you, or if you're blaming you, it takes the problem away from someone else if it's their problem. Judging does the same, but judging is even perhaps more difficult because judging is basically saying, they worth less if they do that, or if you're judging yourself, you're going, I worth less if I do that. And either thing is bad, so these are ways to control harder emotions, right.

Participant Male:
To minimize, to say that it's not that bad.

Jesus:
To minimize, yes, so, it's only two pieces of chocolate a day, right.
(Laughter) It's only one cup of coffee.

Participant Female:
To make excuses.

Jesus:

Excuse, yes, we excuse.

Mary:

Mine is a special case that the excuse is a classic.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

Yes, to go back to what we discussed before the break regarding the resources, last century, we were less than 2 billion on this Earth, we are already 8, we are going to be by 2050 I guess, something around more than 10, and by the next century, we would be almost double. And this is creating a huge problem regarding the available resources.

Jesus:

Well, it's a lack of love that creates the huge problem. The Earth has been created to support 60 billion people. So, having 16 billion people is not going to be a problem for the Earth, if we loved it. The problem is, we don't love it. And that's the real problem, and what I'm trying to get at here is, why don't we love it?

Participant Male:

Yes, but ?? most of my time I live in Asia, 30 years ago, in China, almost nobody was drinking coffee.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right.

Participant Male:

Now coffee in China is becoming a big business.

Jesus:

That's right.

Participant Male:

There are coffee houses and coffee bars everywhere. So, that is just how the people adapt, let's say to addictions.

Jesus:

Yes, and remember that's what I said earlier if 8 billion people do it, it's going to be a lot worse for the environment than if a few hundred people do it, isn't it.

Participant Male:

And, of course, all this has also a very important economic value from the financial point of view. As well, as the water we are drinking from the economical point of view is already a scarce resource.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

And being a scarce resource is attracting because there is a lack of water now.

Jesus:

Yes, and it's attracted to big business.

Participant Male:

Of course, the biggest economies...

Jesus:

But we're pretty off topic.

Participant Male:

...heavily invest in the waters.

Jesus:

We're pretty off topic here now. Because what I want to do is focus on this (pointing to error on whiteboard).

Participant Male:

Yeah, yeah, I know, that's why I step back. I'm sorry for that.

Jesus:

No worries.

Participant Another Male:

Hello, I just wanted to say that we've all been conditioned to some extent, haven't we, by our background and...

Jesus:

Certainly, we have.

Participant Male:

...so, we all have this habit, I think, of judging and comparing ourselves with everybody else, and obviously, those judgements and comparisons are going to be completely in error because we have no idea what the experience is of another person has been in their background.

Jesus:

Very true.

Participant Male:

So, to go back to the other point about comparing the two squares of chocolate and whatever, I mean if we...

Jesus:

You're fighting for it a fair bit but go on. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

I'm still fighting.

Jesus:

You're still fighting, yes.

Participant Male:

I'm going to a bit more extreme now. It's a bit, you know, we can't really judge anybody else, can we, about whether they have a bar of chocolate or a square of chocolate or whatever, if you're somebody working on the rubbish tip in India, for example, and you've been given that hand to deal with sort of thing in life, then it's not really fair, is it, to say, oh, they've had a bar of chocolate or whatever when they can't really afford anything else. It might be one of their limited pleasures in life, sort of thing. We can't really make a sweeping statement that this is wrong, or that's wrong.

Jesus:

Can you see what you're doing now though, to yourself.

Participant Male:

A little bit yes. (Laughter)

Jesus:

See this is the trouble is, I agree with the comment completely. You see, what you're doing now is you're moving the conversation away from yourself. And I agree totally that the poor young fellow in India who's working in a rubbish tip, and he finds some chocolate in the rubbish, he's going to eat it, right, and I don't begrudge him that, and, in fact, he shouldn't even be in the rubbish tip, and if I could anything about it, which I'm trying to do, by the way, by teaching you how to love, then I would help him out of the rubbish tip, if I was there, that's what I would do.

Now the problem is, when we do that kind of manoeuvring, we are just shifting away from our own error. We're basically saying, oh, now I feel judged, and now I feel criticized, and the reality is, God's Law is judging you, right now, it is. And I'm telling you it is, I'm not judging

you. I'm just saying, God's Law is saying, what you're doing is ethically wrong.

Participant Male:
But you're saying that, not God.

Jesus:
No, God's Law is saying that. What I'm saying to you is that God's Law is already saying that, and if you could feel God, you would feel Him saying it. And what I'm saying to you is, you don't want to feel Him saying it, and that is how you stay in error.

Participant Male:
Yes, but would you respect, you don't know sort of what my experiences of life have been, and like, you said before...

Jesus:
You say that, but you don't understand me at all.

Mary:
Also, inherent in your question is the implication that you are being judged, and you're not being judged.

Jesus:
And you're not.

Participant Male:
Well, yes, exactly, but I don't mind being judged by God.

Jesus:
No, you do, is what I'm saying. (Laughs) What I'm saying is you do. All I'm doing is saying to you, how God's Law is going to judge you, that's all I'm doing.

Participant Male:

But there's a lot of variables, isn't there, in what is affecting somebody's decisions and what they...

Jesus:

Yes, but I'm referring to what's affecting yours.

Participant Male:

Yes, but you don't know what's affecting mine, that's my point.

Jesus:

I do, I do. I know you far better than you know yourself.

Participant Male:

Okay (saying it hesitantly).

Jesus:

And you don't believe that I know.

Participant Male:

Okay, give me an example.

Jesus:

And by the way, God knows you even better than I do. And all I've got to do is ask God about you, and He'll tell me anyway. These are things you don't realize about God's Truth. The more you progress and the more in harmony with God you become, the more you know about everybody you meet. The more you know what's driving them, what emotions they have, why they have them, what justifications they have, the more you know all of these things.

This is some of the advantages of growing in your relationship with God, but you don't know me well enough to know that I know those things. Someone like Julius, who's had some experience with me, knows that I know things about him that he didn't know about himself. And I knew them, I didn't have to talk to him and ask him

about his life, and I didn't have to ask about his experience at all. The very first time we had an opportunity to have a conversation, I said to him what the problem was, and now five years later, he's seeing the problem for himself.

Participant Male:

Yes, but we've never had a conversation.

Jesus:

Well, we're having one right now for a start, (Laughter) but I don't need to have a conversation to feel a person.

Participant Male (Julius):

I didn't tell him anything.

Jesus:

Julius never told me anything. When I first met him, he didn't tell me anything about his life, anything about his parenting, his mother, his father, nothing; I told him about it. Now I'm not saying that's a special thing, I'm saying that every single Celestial spirit has that ability. Every single person who has a relationship with God grows in that ability. You will grow in that ability. You'll even look back on this conversation with me and go, what was I thinking, you will. Because you are arguing for your own lack of ethics and later on in life, you'll go, what was I thinking doing that, that just delayed my own progress.

Participant Male:

I feel as if I'm fighting for the truth.

Jesus:

I know you do.

Participant Male:

I don't mind being told.

Mary:

That's what our error does.

Jesus:

That's what error does. How you're feeling right now is good that we're having this interaction because how you're feeling right now, is how everybody whoever hears me feels. It's how Julius felt when I talked to him five years ago.

Mary:

Yes, I felt it.

Jesus:

It's how Mary felt when I first met her.

Mary:

Who hasn't.

Jesus:

Everybody who said they ever had a personal conversation with me, feels this way. Everybody.

Participant Male (Julius):

It's terrible.

Jesus:

It's terrible.

Participant Male (Julius):

Like, I would, back in the day, I would say it was the worst three days of my life like, in the sense of like, it was so confronting.

Jesus:

I'm getting picked on every day, I'm getting abused every day, this is how Julius felt, I even know how he felt before he was feeling it, by

the way. And it's when he went away, and he's going, that was a terrible experience, why would I go back there again. And this part of the feelings, isn't it, this is a part of the feelings that go on between the confrontation of error and truth. And this is what I would like - this is why I like these conversations because you need to see these are the feelings you're going to have. You're going to have them.

This error is fighting for itself, it's fighting for itself. And you're going to feel so justified, you're even going to feel like, I'm telling you a lie, and you're telling me the truth.

Participant Male (Julius):
Yes.

Jesus:
That's how Julius felt and five years later, you now feel quite differently, right.

Participant Male (Julius):
I don't know if quite, but (Laughter).

Jesus:
Well, the mosquito illustration that you gave which is very true, obviously inspired, is triggering now a chain of events which you can now choose to act upon and sort this issue out, and in the process, you will also find - you are heterosexually inclined, aren't you, and yet these women want to stay away from you because after two weeks with you, they just feel like, grrr, and so, this one injury is going to allow people to actually feel more compassion and understanding for Julius rather than feel like they're been used by Julius. And so, that's going to benefit your future.

But it could have happened five years ago, but as you experienced five years ago, and as you're (pointing to the other male in this

discussion) experiencing right now, I shall say, the error is going to fight for itself. Many of you haven't even begun that yet.

We were in Brussels last week, almost every man in the audience was unaffected by the three days of conversation. The reason why is because they already believed themselves to be above it all.

Every woman in the audience, almost to an individual, by the time we had done three days, was angry as, mad as... I don't know what you have in your language, mad as whatever, angry as whatever, but they were pretty angry with me. They went away from the group angry, why? Because I was telling them that they had to feel fear, and they were feeling like, fear is a good thing, fear protects me, fear is good for me in my life. I'm a woman, I have the right to be afraid, look at the world, its man dominated, crap from men all the time, you have the right to be scared, and so, they walked away being angry.

That's the error fighting for itself. You need to understand that, right, because if you don't understand that, you won't go beyond that. Don't you think there are things that God has shared with me, and I've been mad as a hatter about it. One of the very first things that I was really angry about was who I was. (Laughter)

Remembering, you know, like, just remembering, my god, how am I going to say to a bunch of people that I'm Jesus, what does He expect of me, for God's sake. How bad is that? Nobody is ever going to listen to what I've got to say, once I say that. And I actually tried for about three minutes, no, it was more like two days, I tried to be in front of a group of people talking to the truth about them without saying who I was. You know what happened. I was doing these whole things about the [Secrets of the Universe](#) (here is the link for S1P1) and all these other things, and people started going, how do you know all this? And I just ignored it and kept going with the discussion, you know, and people say again, how do you know all this, how do you know all this, by the second day, it was the same group of

people, second day, how do you know all this? And one person said, you never answered the question, how do you know all of this?

So, I was, okay, I have to put everything down and go, the reason why I know all this is because I've been around for 2000 years, and I've been in the spirit world for most of that time, and that's how I know all of this, and actually, my name is Jesus, it's not Alan John Miller as you think, and it was like silence after that, of course.

Mary:

No more questions.

Jesus:

And everybody in the audience, I could feel were going, he just said he's Jesus, why am I even listening to this guy. So, I learnt very quickly that if I was not going to honest with a group of people in the audience about who I was, then how would I expect them to be honest with me about anything either. But I had to go through that experience. I knew that it would be confronting for you to know that I - when I meet you, for the most part, I know almost all of your feelings and where they come from. Most of you don't realize that, but I do.

People who interact with me individually soon find out that's the case, but their error is the very first thing that happens. It's the very first thing that happens just like my error was the very first thing that happened between me and God, exactly the same as that. The error wanted to fight for itself, and in my case, the error wanted to fight for itself, but God sorted me out good pronto, quick. He sorted me out with regard to any error I had, it was criticized immediately, exposed publicly and I learnt, deal with it now. Stop thinking that I know better and start listening is what I learnt. And to be frank with you, it's exactly what you're going to have to learn, if you want to progress.

Participant Another Male:

Yes, I mean concerning how I uphold my error...

Jesus:

We haven't finished this list, have we?

Participant Male:

One thing is going into disorientation like, confusion and misunderstanding or not understanding.

Jesus:

Yes, what's another term for confusion? It's sort of like, there's another word...

Mary:

...doubt, doubt is a good way.

Jesus:

Yes, doubt is the word I'm looking for.

Mary:

Yes, both those things we do to hide from truth, don't we?

Jesus:

We go, oh, but, oh, but there's also this explanation, but there's that explanation, but there's this explanation, there's that explanation as well, there's five explanations, now there's ten explanations, which one's right, I don't know. In that process of going, I don't know, we've just let ourselves off the hook for being more honest with ourselves. Most doubt is actually chosen and most confusion is chosen so; we don't have to take action.

God is not a person who speaks in riddles, and God's not a person who speaks in mysticism, God is a person who speaks directly. He's honest, truthful, open, transparent all the time. If we can't hear Him,

it's because we don't like that. We don't like someone who is honest, truthful, transparent all the time, we don't like it. It exposes so many things in ourselves, generally, when we meet a person like that.

And for most of us, when we meet God, you're going to get exposed on all the different areas where you're dishonest with yourself, untruthful with yourself, in illusion, in denial, we blame, we're judging, and all those things, and all those things are going to get exposed. Now all of these things are emotions, they're all feelings. The more you get rid of them, the more the error gets exposed. So, the error needs these feelings (pointing to list excuse, denial, habit, illusion, compare, blame, confused, judge, doubt, minimize on whiteboard) to survive. Do you understand that?

It's a very important thing to understand. It's a fundamental principle that you need to grasp, even intellectually, that error, like falsehood, needs emotions like this (pointing to list) in order to survive. It needs you to be in denial, in illusion, in blame, in judgement, in minimizing, in confusing, doubt, comparing, even just saying, oh, it's just a habit and I should get away with it, excusing yourself, doubting, it needs that.

By the way, we still haven't finished the list either, have we? There're more things, isn't there, but you understand.

Participant Male:

Yes, and even it's a strange place because it's a place of suffering and remaining there...

Jesus:

Yes, but see most people would prefer to suffer than act.

Participant Male:

Yes, exactly, and so, avoidance.

Jesus:

Yes, but you see this in life everywhere, where people would prefer suffering rather than action. Like, you see it in a marriage, where both parties very unhappy, none of them want to split up so, they stay in the marriage, stay in the marriage, stay in the marriage. Many of you have had relationships where you have done that, right. Where something is wrong and you don't deal with it, you don't confront it, but you stay in it, stay in it, stay in it, only to have it break up in the end anyway, right.

Participant Male:

I mean I see it on a daily basis in my life.

Jesus:

Exactly. These things here, confusion and doubt, help you not take action. Not taking action is one of the worst things you can do for your life, but that's what they (confusion and doubt) help you do. They help you stay in error and not take action in harmony with truth. So, a lot of the times, we like confusion, we like doubt; we'd prefer to doubt than we would to come up with the, what is the actual truth.

You know, I speak very definitely about most things, don't I? Like, yes, no, yes, no, yes, no and there are very few times when you say to me, and I say, I don't know. The reason why is because my relationship with God, through that relationship, God tells me this is true, this is not true, this is true, this is not true, this is true, this is not true, and if I don't do these things (the list) emotionally, then I'll listen. But if I do these things (the list) emotionally, I won't listen, and I'm not going to listen.

And I'm going to have to get rid of some these, you could say these are, patterns of feelings that I've learnt through my life, remember I started out blank, I started out free of these things, but I've learnt to do these things in order to justify the error I'm in. And people taught me how to do it, that is true, but also, I taught myself how to do it, as

well. I like it because I like to use these techniques to stay in the error, I'm in.

Participant Female:

Yes, I can attest to that experience of being confronted with truths where I feel like I did believe you were saying the truth about like, everything, except me, and I knew that was illogical. I knew that can't be the solution; I mean I think everyone is smarter than that.

Jesus:

But it's a very interesting thing you raised because Mary and I have, over the years, we've been doing this now publicly for 16 years, we've talked to tens of thousands of people, almost everybody when they hear Divine Truth, when it's external to themselves, their heart feels encouraged. You know what I mean? You feel some joy, you go, wow, that's amazing. Even it's not true, it's pretty amazing is what the average person feels. And then, after a while, you work out maybe it is true and you start experimenting with all that, but there's a joy in your heart to even experiment with that external truth.

When you're told a personal truth, it is completely the opposite. It's completely the opposite. It's like, he's got no idea what he's talking about now, what's wrong with him. He's gone from knowing these things to not knowing me at all. He doesn't understand me. He doesn't get me. And anybody, by the way, you're going to feel God doesn't get you. You're going to feel God doesn't understand you. You're going to feel your justifications in the same way, and the more in alignment that somebody is with God who's around you, the more you're going to feel that they don't get you. They don't understand you, when they get you more than you realize, they do.

But in the error, because it's personal now. We're not just talking about how the universe works and the lovely spheres and the spirits, you know, all that fear of death you had, well, you didn't have to have that because there's this afterlife, and you're going to live forever, and

you've got the opportunity to progress, and start your progress whenever you want. Oh, that's relaxing to know, I don't have to panic, panic, panic about my progress, and there's all these wonderful things and then we start talking about your personal error. It's just like, grrr, you know, it's like this rage that comes up and so we need to add, don't we, to that list, rage, anger, and another one that many of you use towards me is condescension (struggling with spelling condescension).

I can't spell, that's a truth. (Laughter)

The reason why we do that is because if we can belittle somebody else, it distances ourselves from having to listen to them. So, what a lot of people do with me, is they hear this Divine Truth, external about the spheres, and everything, they go, oh, yes, it sounds all wonderful, it's amazing. I really like going there because it's really nice to listen to, and it's encouraging to my soul to listen to the fact that I live an eternal life, and there's more going on than just this life and all these things. And it's relieving actually to hear universal truth, to your soul. Your soul feels relieved, but when it comes to our personal error and somebody starting to point it out, our soul does not feel relieved.

Our soul feels like, fight, fight for the error, fight. We are in a state where we want to go to war then. Now there's all sorts of ways we manage that. So, the average person doesn't sort of realize in themselves that they want to go to war and it's that bad. So, they go, oh, condescension, or they go comparison, or they go doubt, or they go excusing, or they just stay in denial, or illusion, or just blame my mum and dad for it all, the fact that I'm unloving now is all their fault. Or, no, don't blame mum and dad because I still want a relationship, but blame God instead, that would be a good idea.

We do all sorts of things including, of course, blame Jesus, which is very high on most people's lists. When you come to a seminar and he's saying something to you that you don't want to hear, of course,

most of the time, you're going to blame the person who's brave enough to say it, aren't you, so that's normal.

And what I'm saying is, it's normal to have these responses and actions, but you've got to understand that it is the error fighting for itself inside you. The sin is inside you; it's fighting to stay there. And it's going to be tricky, malicious, devious, it's going to be blaming, and critical, it's going to do everything it possibly can to stay there. And then, what you do with that is going to determine how good a relationship you ever have with God in your future. What you do when this confrontation begins, is going to determine your future.

Now almost everyone I've ever met has lost the battle with error. When I say, lost the battle, what I mean is, they stay in their error. They don't allow the truth to influence their error. Almost everybody I know, and this is why, you come to one seminar and there's 200 people there. We've had seminars like this, one seminar in the UK, 200 people came, the next day, seven came. Now I was nice to them, I wasn't unkind, but what they were hearing was this (pointing to truth and error) starting to happen. We were talking about sexual matters. We were talking about relationship between men and women, and how many people don't realize, but it's very, very damaged on Earth, the relationship between men and women. And when we started focusing in on the fact that it was happening for many of the people in the group, many of them were very offended, and so, did not come, ever again, never seen them again.

In Australia we had an auditorium there gifted to us for a period of about 18 months and in that time there, we had almost 300 people come every weekend for 18 months. Almost every single one of those people are not listening to Divine Truth now, almost every single one. Why's that? Because sooner or later this is going to happen to you, it's going to happen to, you, and you think it's not going to, but it is.

And what's going to happen to you is, there's going to become a confrontation, an internal, emotional confrontation between the truth that is being shared and the error that exists within, you understand? And that confrontation is going to get so great, that you're going to use this (the list) and another 500 other methods to reason yourself out of listening to the truth.

And what's going to happen, unless you start embracing the truth, you're not going to love it anymore, you're going to hate it. That's what's going to happen. So, many of you, we knew like, 10 or 15 years ago, and then we don't see you for 10 years, that happens too, where somebody doesn't listen for 10 years and then they go, what am I doing? I don't even understand why I stopped listening. There're many people like that, that are starting to listen again, and come back to us, say, look, I know we've been away for 10 years or whatever, I don't even understand why I went away, and when we start discussing this, they almost feel like going away, straight away again.

There're all these methods we use, even things like, time, just don't spend any time thinking about it. If you don't spend any time thinking about it, it's not going to bother you, just things like that can cause these shifts to occur.

Participant Female:
Can I ask a personal question.

Jesus:
Do we want to answer a personal - let me hear what the question is, and then we'll see.

Participant Female:
I have a question about feeling that I want to be good to men, and I just want to hear why I would like to do that?

Mary:

So, sort of the opposite of what we were talking about with Julius where you feel like, oh, if a man has a bad opinion of me, then...

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

...yes, of, why is that so stressful for me.

Participant Female:

Well, why would I answer to Julius' addiction, why would I answer to Julius' addiction.

Jesus:

Can we leave those questions for tomorrow morning, can we do that, personal questions because I would like to stay on this theme. There is a principle in here that I want you to grasp, and that is, you will feel a lot of joy about listening to God's Truth as long as it remains external to you, you will.

What I love about the truth, is it's so attractive to listen to. Like, atheists, you know, frequently come to our seminars, they love listening, and I'm talking about God. Now the average atheist, whenever they hear the word God, they're pretty upset. They feel quite offended about that, the average atheist, but many atheists who come along, they start listening because they didn't realise for the most part, how logical the truth could actually be.

It's the same with all sorts of religious faiths, and all sorts of people from different walks of life, every single person I ever met generally, is fascinated about truth as long as it remains external to them. But the same applies to every single person when it starts being personal. Personally, when we start seeing the error within, or it starts getting exposed, I have yet to meet a person who hasn't fought. In my entire time on Earth, and my entire time in the spirit world, I have yet to

meet a person who hasn't initially fought the truth, the personal one. There's been no one, that's initially not fought.

Well, in this life, I fought it. In the 1st century, not so much, right, but in this life, I certainly have. Even me, I've fought it, you understand. I understand, particularly from this life, I understand this now more than I ever understood it in the 1st century. In the 1st century, I used to like, oh, that person is fighting again, I'll just have to leave them alone for a while, I'll go on to this person; and that person is fighting again, they all want to throw me off the cliff. Why do you think people wanted to throw me off a cliff? If the truth is so attractive, why did they want to throw me off a cliff. Why did they want to crucify me? It's because when it gets personal, that's what people feel like doing.

You know the Pharisees, to a large degree, were a part of my death. They couldn't avoid the conversation, it's sort of like, you would think that if somebody is talking about the opposite of what you want them to talk about, the best course of action would be to just not be there. But no, they had to be there, and they had to make their points, and every time they made their points, the logic of the truth always exposed the error in them, and it all happened publicly, it didn't have to happen publicly, but they wanted it to happen publicly, and so I had no choice, it was public.

Every time there was sometimes 2,000 or 3,000 people listening to me criticize the Pharisees. They were pretty annoyed because the fight for error was pretty strong. Now some of these guys now are my friends, right, but they weren't then. They did everything in their power to undermine things.

First, they thought, they could just reason with me, but gee, I'm so unreasonable, right. When I say that, I mean I'm unable to be reasoned with, if I know God's Truth on a matter, I am not going to shy away from that, and I'm not going to be shifted. That's the way it is. And by the way, when you know God's Truth about a matter, and

you actually know it, you'll feel exactly the same. Anything harmonious with love, you will feel, I'm not shifting.

So, they learnt, he's not shifting, so what do we do now. He's not shifting and every time we get in a public argument with him, which they wanted, by the way, because they wanted to be condescending with me, they wanted to show people that I was wrong, that was their motivation. So, they got in these arguments and this condescension with me, and belittling me, and all sorts of things like that, and every time it didn't work out well for them.

So, now what do they do? Well, it's a very similar experience to what I talked about yesterday, when I was five to seven, what does the guy who's potentially violent do when he can't manipulate a person who's not going to move. They're going to get violent, right. And so, in this fighting for error, the extreme of it, is murder. I've experienced it. The extreme of a person fighting for error is murder.

I've seen people fight for error and rape; these are extremes of the fight for error. I've seen people in error do that. They've gone so strongly into their error that they've gone to this terrible darkness in order to fight for it. And in my case, they reverted to murder. In Mary's case, the same. In the 1st century life, she was murdered as well. Almost all of my friends in the 1st century were murdered, almost all of them. That's why they put the Christians in the arenas because they didn't want to hear any truth.

It was the personal truth. The universal truth, everybody is happy to listen to because it doesn't affect them. They can sort of act like their life can just go on, like it was going to go on, and they can get away with just, oh, isn't that wonderful, oh, that's a good thought, oh, isn't that great. They can get away with that kind of reasoning, but when you start getting personal with people, now if you don't let them do all of these things (the list on whiteboard), they get progressively more

and more and more and more angry to the extent where they'll even revert to murder.

Suicide is another way most people do, as well. A lot of people will revert to suicide as well, murder of self rather than face the emotions, rather than face the truth of what's going on.

So, in answer to your question, tomorrow, we want to answer personal questions, but I always want to bring it back to the error we're in. That will be my theme tomorrow, make sense?

Participant Another Female:

I think maybe it's personal or it's ?? because my question is, yesterday, I felt a lot of numbness but mixed with feelings or I can't describe what it was because it was new for me, and I want to open ??

Jesus:

Numb is another method we use, just go numb. It's interesting when a child is in a state where they're demanding, if you discipline a child by holding it and restricting it from doing what it wants. It will go through stages, usually the first stage is rage. So, it kicks and screams and tries to get out of the hold. And if you keep holding, keep holding, keep holding, keep holding, eventually the child will go into a state where it's pointless being in a rage, so I'm just going to go listless, numb. And the child will just sort of let all his muscles go and hang there. And it's not over yet, the fight isn't over yet. That's a technique you learnt in your childhood to get away from dealing with something.

It's a method here, numb is another method we use to just tune out, zone out, get away from the issue, and so, they go numb, you keep holding them, you'll find, hold them for long enough, they'll go back to anger because they want, numb to work. Most people want no action

to work. It's sort of like, the truth is confronting my error, God's expecting me to take an action to fix that.

No action means I don't have to do anything so; I just take no action. But the problem with that is in your life, you finish up taking no action, taking no action, taking no action, 100 years pass, you die, taking no action, taking no action, for a while there too, and you end up in states where nothing has really changed for a couple of hundred years in your life if you're not careful, before you start to actually learn to take action and stop being numb to everything. Numb is a desire to avoid emotional truth, a desire to avoid your emotions, to avoid your feelings.

Participant Female:

It was so difficult because there were some feelings that I can't describe, it was not bad and not good, it was like a weird state of I don't know.

Jesus:

Yes, and a lot of us when we get into these states of change, we don't realise, wow, I'm just freaked out about any change that happens to me. And for many of us, we then back off of change by just going numb, taking no action, avoiding change, excusing and all these other things we do. We do these things because we feel going forward is uncertain, is what we believe. We don't know if it's a good or bad thing, and because it's uncertain we then, go, well, do I really want it. Isn't it better just to stay like I am because that's certain.

Now there's many times in your future, and this is probably what I'll say just before lunch, we need to stop for some lunch.

There are many times in your future where your future will be uncertain. And you'll be very tempted to stay in the state where you are presently. There're people in the 2nd sphere of the spirit world, the 2nd sphere is like paradise compared to Austria. Austria is a like a

dirty hovel compared to the 2nd sphere, that's how beautiful it is. Here, it seems very beautiful when you look on the outside, but there's a lot of things wrong with it, of course, but even with all the beauty that's here, the 2nd sphere is like heaps, ten times better than anything you can imagine here.

And so, when people get there for the very first time they go, why would I want to go anywhere else? I like this place, people are nice, there's no nastiness, everybody seems to like talking about lots of interesting things, life's really interesting, why would I want to go to the 3rd sphere. The 3rd sphere is uncertain. I don't know what that's going to look like. I don't know what changes I'm going to have to make there. I'm very comfortable here.

I've known people who've stayed in the 2nd sphere of the spirit world for 200 years because it was comfortable compared to what their life was before then. It was better, but not as happy as they could be. It's much happier in the 3rd, and 4th, and 5th spheres, each new sphere is like a huge difference in happiness. The Celestial Kingdom is unimaginable for most of you, in terms of happiness. And yet, the average person is arriving in the 2nd and going, they even know there's more, but they're not feeling like it's for them because of the uncertainty and so, they take no action and so, they stay there, and they stay there for a long time, often times.

Often times until all their friends are gone, and all their family's gone, and all the people they knew and met in the 2nd sphere, they've all progressed too, and it's like, oh, there's a whole new generation of people now in the 2nd sphere, and they get to know them, and then after a while, they go as well. After a while, you'll feel like, I'm getting left behind and then you start looking at why you're in that state which is a lot of times about being numb, wanting to not move forward because you're afraid of what might be forward.

And so, I'm recommending to you, to not do these things (list on whiteboard), but after our break, we'll probably have one-half hour for lunch, I want to focus more attention on this because I feel it's the main problem we have when we're sharing truth with others. When we get down to the nitty gritty of your personal life, that's when most of you are going to get angry, right, you're going to get upset with Jesus for sure. I don't know anybody who hasn't been in my entire upset with me.

Mary:

Any you, not just to you, God. A lot of us are harbouring a lot of feelings, you know, we receive some truth, and then, we feel like, oh, gosh, it's not worth it.

Jesus:

But it's a lot easier to project it at a person who shares God's Truth than it is to project it at God because for the majority of us, we feel like God doesn't listen to us anyway. So, let's get angry with the person who is sharing the truth, the messenger, rather than where the messages are from, is generally what we feel. That's why they call that statement, shoot the messenger. Well, in my case, it was like hang the messenger, crucify the messenger.

Now many of you don't realise it, but you're going to even do that. In the future, you're going to have that desire to get rid of me, out of your life. And I'm going, well, for some of you, I'm in your life very temporarily, some of you have the option of us being in your life permanently because you'll want God's Love permanently. I would love for all of you to be in the 2nd category, but it's going to require you facing this (pointing to truth and error) problem, that is going to be in everyone who has sin which means it's in everyone.

Mary:

And it's not the sort of thing, even though, here's the theory of it and we can sort of grasp it, but it's not the sort of thing that you can then

reach that point, and then go, oh no, this is just that thing that Jesus explained that day...

Jesus:

...I'll just calm myself down and I'll be alright.

Mary:

...I'll just listen to the truth.

Jesus:

No, it's not going to be like that.

Mary:

It's going to be an emotional process that you have to go through, and sometimes more than once. It's not like...

Jesus:

...on a lot of different subjects, it's going to be.

Mary:

Yes, sometimes you think, no, I'm actually really humble now and then, you hit another thing, and you're like, oh no, I want to fight for this one.

Jesus:

And now there's probably on Earth about five people who trust me, at the moment. Who trust that anything I say to them is worth listening to with regard to their personal life.

Mary:

And you know what I've noticed, people start to have the same reaction to them as to Jesus because these people really honour truth, they don't accept error as much, and so, they present truth to you and then, often I see people have the same reaction that they've had to Jesus to those people.

Jesus:

Yes, and that's normal.

Mary:

Like, you with Eloisa (speaking to Julius).

Jesus:

What I would like to see is that you at least by the time we finish our conversation with you this weekend, at least you start to understand what this feels like. This internal fight, battle that you're actually having, not just with truth, but also with God. That you at least understand how it feels internally to be in that state. Because if you can feel the state, you can recognize it, and you can work your way through it. But if you live in the state, rather than feeling your way through the state, you're going to end up rejecting truth. You're going to be one of the many tens of thousands, millions of people that have heard it and then, delayed the implementation of it because of personal emotional reasons that you're fighting for.

And now I would like for you not to be like that, but there's no control I have over that. You are individuals, you have free will, you can do what you like, you can shoot the messenger, you can criticize the messenger, you can be condescending to him, you can excuse yourself, you can do all of those things, God lets you do it all. You're allowed to do it. I'm going to let you do it all. I'm not going to enjoy your company though while you do it. That's how it is.

I enjoy the company of people who are like myself, focused on truth no matter what change I have to make. No matter what I've got to see about myself, I'm going to do that. Does that make sense?

And you, once you start to feel feelings for God, and feel God's feelings for you, you're going to eventually end up being very similar to me. I've got millions of Celestial friends and every one of them is just as bad as I am (Laughter), about this truth thing, or you could

say just as good as I am about this truth thing depending on your perspective.

This is why on Earth very few people hear a Celestial spirit speak because the error is fighting for itself. Now your spirits guides, your spirit friends, they would love to have you change on this issue because if you change on the issue, you're going to be much more open to hearing truth, to progressing, to making changes while you're here on Earth.

And the immense benefits of that, you will experience if you do that, but it's going to be tough initially because sin wants itself to survive, and that's going to be the battle. And, in fact, if you've ever read the [Padgett Messages](#), there is a message in there that says, the real battle, we were talking about war, the 1st World War, you know, we were talking about, at the time in context, but I said to Ned, the real battle is not the war, the real battle is the individual's own fight with his own sin. This is going to be the thing you find the hardest in your life. It's going to be harder than anything else you do, harder than anything else you try to achieve in your life, will be your own battle with your own sin.

And it's a fight that is worth winning. It's a fight you can win. You see, the world's religions, and particularly, the Christian faith, will tell you, you're a condemned sinner, you'll never win; and I'm saying to you, that's not true. You can win the battle with your sin, but it's going to be a battle, it's not going to be a walk in the park. And most people who hear spiritual speakers speak, they want to hear, it's going to be easy, there's this mystical easy road, it's just going to be a breeze, and if we do this and we do that, you're just going to breeze through life and everything's going to be fine. And they are full of crap.

It's not true. The battle with your sin is a difficult battle. It can be won, but it's going to require sincerity on your part. It's going to require a sincere desire and effort on your part to do it. And most of

you, at this stage, don't even know what your sins are yet. You've got to identify every one of them in order to win the battle.

God's Love, coming to your soul is going to help you do all of that. It's going to expose the sin within you. Every little bit of love that comes, is just going to make you more aware of the sin that exists or is present, that's what it does. It's like shining a light on the darkness within. And you've got to let yourself go through that process, and not even let yourself, but eventually love it. Love the process, and once you come to love the process, things will change immensely for you.

Methods we use to fight for our sin (from whiteboard):

Denial	Confused
Illusion	Doubt
Blame	Rage
Judge	Anger
Minimize	Condescension
Excuse	Time
Habit	Murder
Compare	Numb

Part 3 - July 27, 2024, at 1400

Austria Day 2 Part 3

Jesus:

So, remember our discussion up until now, we've basically been talking about the opposition, you could say, the battle, it's an internal battle. It's not a battle you have with anyone else; it's a battle you have with yourself. This internal battle between truth and error that occurs.

Now, of course, on a larger scale, there is a battle between truth and error as well. There is good in the universe, and there is evil in the universe too, created by humans, the evil, but there is a battle there going on between good and evil. It's the same battle between truth and error.

These battles occur, and for the most part, most people once they're on Earth, they are usually well entrenched in the battle. And then, when they pass, often the battle continues and this is why people remain in the hells of the spirit world, which is the 1st sphere of the spirit world, and the battle continues for a while until they work through issues and then, once they start working through issues, they give up the battle to a degree, and then they start progressing.

The key for us is to give up the battle as soon as we can, to give up the battle as soon as we can. Now the methods we use are going to have to be dealt with in order to give up the battle. These are emotional methods, they are things we feel inside of us, and while we feel those things, the battle will remain.

We're going to have to learn how to process through these kinds of things emotionally, we're going to have to let them go, emotionally. And for many of us, we've got some very deep reasons why we do these things. Even just things like habits, sometimes they are so

entrenched in us, and we don't really understand why, but once you start trying to work on the habit, you start exposing, oh, wow, this habit has come from this feeling that I need of comfort from something, or something like that, so you start realizing, oh, there's a lot more to this little thing I do than what I realized, right, and this is why when we talk about the little things, like, drinking a cup of coffee, is a little thing, right, in comparison to how you treat your brothers and sisters, other people on Earth.

Obviously, how you treat other people on Earth is much more important than you drinking a cup of coffee. So, when people make drinking or eating things more important than how they treat people, they've got things out of perspective. Remember, we talked about perspective yesterday.

A part of the perspective is, there is a hierarchy of you could say, hierarchy of things that God desires for you to treat in a loving manner. Of course, the highest thing is God, God is the person that designed the universe, created it for you, created the playground, and all people in the spirit world eventually learn to have some respect for God.

Atheists who stay in the 6th sphere, sooner or later, stop becoming Atheists. Religious people in the 6th sphere who believe in God, well they often remain believing in God, but modifying their religion to suit what they've now learned.

But everyone, whether they have a relationship with God or just a belief in God, because there're many people in the 6th sphere who have a belief in God, but no relationship with God, whether you have belief or relationship with God, at the end of the day, you're going to have to give up the fight, and for most people, that fight is pretty long.

We talked to some spirits while we were in Belgium, Charles and Annette, and they'd been in the spirit world for 600 years, about 550 years I think it was or something like that, for both of them, it was 120 years plus that they stayed in the fight before they started to give up the fight. And what I'm recommending to you guys is to not do that. To give up the fight earlier, on Earth preferably, because if you can do it on Earth, you can do it anywhere.

Participant Male:

What does it look like giving up the fight?

Jesus:

Good question. So, to truly give up the fight, there needs to develop within oneself a love of truth. And a love of truth, no matter what you have to feel in order to love truth. If we can give an example of that, let's say, I'm in a condition of doubt, doubt is a condition of the emotions that causes me to not want to hear truth because if I hear truth, then doubt will disappear, and if doubt disappears then, I'll have to take action.

Most people who are in a state of doubt, want to stay in it, right, so doubt will fight for itself. It will keep putting its head up and saying, but, but, but what about this, and but, what about that, similar to how many of you were yesterday with your questions. You go, but, what about this, and but, what about that, and not understanding that most of those questions are driven by desire to not accept what the loving explanation is.

Now, this is something I've had to learn myself a lot, and that is, love, and we were talking about this at lunch a bit, where love and truth go hand-in-hand with each other. So, if somebody says something to me, and there's no love in what they're saying, like their explanation is unloving, or I can see quite easily some holes in love where this doesn't relate to love, then I know for a fact that it's false. Before I

even ask God about it, I know for a fact it's false because it's not loving, and anything that's not loving is false.

Once you understand that, that everything that's not loving is false, you can see it's quite easy to determine, as long as you know what love is, which is another discussion, isn't it, we need to have that, but as long as you know what love is, whatever is unloving must be false so, therefore, I need to just dismiss it.

But if I can't work out what's loving and what's not, which many of us are in the state of because we had childhoods where sometimes we were loved, and then other times we weren't. And then, our parents told us they were loving us, while they were smacking us, and there's all sorts of reasons why I might have a very distorted view of love. And so, when I get presented with information in that state, I need to put it on the maybe list until I can work out whether it's loving or not. Does that make sense to everyone?

In Belgium, I said there's basically three answers to any problem, isn't there, there's yes, no, and maybe. So, what I'm recommending to you is if you don't know whether something is loving or not, then put it on the maybe list, it needs more thought, it needs more consideration, it needs more prayer, it needs more desire to know the truth, if it's on the maybe list. So, you don't neglect the maybe list.

A lot of people, when they're presented with a problem, and they go, oh, I don't know what the answer is, maybe it's this, maybe it's that, maybe it's this, maybe it's that, most people then, in a state of confusion, don't like feeling confusion. So, what they want is resolution one way or the other. What a lot of people do with the maybe list, they can't cope emotionally with a maybe list. When you start, your maybe list is like (reaching up over his head), it's the longest list that you have. And most people get confused with the maybe list and then they go, oh, just make out there's no maybe list,

or just tell me what's right and wrong, or I'm just going to do this anyway, without really determining whether it was right or wrong.

There are emotional issues that you face when you have a maybe answer which are all about doubt, confusion and these kinds of emotions, there's an emotional response you have if the answer is no, which is all about, I'm getting denied now, I'm getting my expectations not met now, I don't like that idea, I want the answer to be yes.

And then there're emotions that you'll have when the answers are yes which is, I don't like that answer, I wish the answer was no, and there's reasons why we want the answer to be yes, no or maybe, and for many of us, maybe is intolerable. And so, many times we want the answer to be no, yes in favour of what we already believe. And so, we're not open to hearing from God what the truth is.

Now God has gifted you, your soul with a mechanism of the conscience to work out what is right and what is wrong; what is true, and what is not true. He's given you the gift of that, but when we have all these emotions tied into receiving truth, we are not very open to any answer at all other than something that already agrees with our established feeling, that's it. It's the only thing we're open to.

Now, if I've grown up in Australia and you've grown up in Austria, or in Germany, or in Serbia or any of the other countries represented here, you and I have very different views based on our socialisation of our upbringing, very different views about what love is. And it's likely that all of us are wrong about many of those things.

And the beauty with having a relationship with God is God's never wrong. And so, if you have a relationship with God, you can receive the truth from God because He's never wrong, but the key is, do you want the truth that badly that you're willing to go through any emotion (pointing to the list of methods on whiteboard) that you

might need to go through to get it. That you're going to be willing to go through any pain to get the truth. That's the attitude that needs to be had.

Now, that attitude, you've probably seen me talk to you about that before, that attitude is called humble. That's what humility is. The willingness to go through anything just to find the truth. That's what it means to be humble. The willingness to see and get perspective that you know very little of the truth as you are right now compared to what God knows. God's infinite, He knows everything. He knows how you were created; He knows your intricate life experience; He knows far more than I know about everything. When I say far more, infinitely more than I know about everything. He knows infinitely more than you know about everything.

So, it would make a lot of sense to actually have a relationship with God in order to determine what truth is, but that's going to require you being humble. Now, on Earth being humble, it's a very rare thing that I see a person humble on Earth. In almost every seminar we have, there's barely anybody who is humble. So, don't be shocked when I say to you, you're not humble yet. It's a normal condition of Earth.

Methods we use to fight for our sin (from whiteboard)

Denial	Confused
Illusion	Doubt
Blame	Rage
Judge	Anger
Minimize	Condescension
Excuse	Time
Habit	Murder
Compare	Numb

The reason why Earth is so devoid of truth is because Earth is so devoid of humility. And you see it everywhere, you see it in society,

you see it in politics, you see it in religion, you see it in the medical profession, you see it in every walk of life you can imagine, there is a lack of humility. And that closes us to receiving truth, but also, you can see that while we have these emotions (pointing to list on whiteboard), humility is going to be difficult.

Because every time we're presented with an idea or a thought that's contrary to what I believe, I'm going to want to get into one of these things to fight for the error, and that's the opposite of having humility. I want to get into rage, I want to get into anger. These (rage, anger) are power over my feelings. Condescension is power over my feeling and making you feel bad while I jet pack power over my feeling. Time is just, I'm just going to lay back and let time go past and hopefully things will change.

Doubt and confusion, it's better to have doubt and confusion because then you don't have to take a positive action. You don't have to work out what love is and then do it. Comparing, excusing, judging, minimize, these are all things we do, emotional things we do, that all with the goal of supporting error. A person who loves truth doesn't do any of those things, any of them.

You'll get to the stage in your future, if you are desirous of that stage, you'll get to the stage in your future that you never experience any of these ever again, ever. No Celestial spirit ever feels any of these things. Now, there's plenty of times when a Celestial spirit doesn't know something, because obviously, God's infinite, and He knows there's an infinite amount of truth to find out, and obviously, every human whether you're connected to God or not, are finite. And as a result of being finite, you're not ever going to know everything, but you're not going to be worried and confused about it.

And you're not going to be in doubt that it can't happen, that you won't find it out at some point in your future. You won't blame God, you won't be judging other people, you won't be minimizing your own

condition because your own condition is perfect now, there's nothing to minimize. You won't be illusion and denial, you won't be excusing bad things, ever, none of our spirit friends do these things, none of our Celestial spirit friends do these things.

That's because they are connected to God and God doesn't do any of those things. God knows everything, so God doesn't need to doubt anything. He created perfect you, and we, humans, destroyed, not permanently destroyed, you could say, we tainted perfect you through experience, through desire, through our desire to skip away from God and enter into a condition of sin. But these conditions are demonstrating that we are still in sin. Missing the mark of perfection, missing the mark of love. A person who loves does not do any of these things, any of them.

Now, obviously, if we're in a state of progress, we've got to get from where we are, to a condition of love, while we're in a state of progress, we may do some of these things, mighten we? Because it's inevitable, probably, given that they are within us. But our goal eventually is to be perfect, and part of perfection is, not to do these things ever again. And if you think of all of things, they're all pretty uncomfortable emotions, aren't they, all of them. And this is our problem, we don't like feeling uncomfortable emotions.

Now, of course, none of these emotions are actually emotions that cause these things. They are all the effects of the denial of deeper things. If you have a look at the Belgium discussion, we talked about the deeper thing which is sadness, grief, extreme grief. Grief is the thing that almost all of us cover with a multitude of things. These are all the things (the list) we do in fear. These are all expressions of fear.

So, you could say, these methods we're using to avoid truth are all fears. They're expressions of our fears. They're us expressing fear in the way that we've learnt to express it. And fears by definition support error. So, that's the purpose of these things, is to maintain the error.

Are we okay understanding that? It's important to grasp this fundamental principle of your life for your future.

If you ever wish to get rid of your error, you are going to go through a fight with your sin. And the first part of the fight is going to be a very thankless task of removing from yourselves all the methods you use to avoid your sin, which are all of your fears. You have to learn how to feel fear rather than do these things (the list). That's the challenging thing to do.

Participant Male:

I just wanted to ask, what does the church mean by original sin? We're born with original sin or something.

Jesus:

Yes, the theory of the church is that when Amon and Aman or Adam and Eve, they call them, when they originally walked away from God and they decided they would be Gods themselves, that that was the original sin. And that theory is actually true, that it was the original sin committed by the first human couple. The desire to walk away from God, and as a subsequent result, walk away from God's Laws, and become their own God, you know, their own lawgiver, that was the original sin.

You could say, they began their fight with God by doing that, a fight with God's Laws. So, when we refer to, in our discussions, original sin, we're referring to that original sin of beginning the fight with God by setting yourself up to be your own God, your own lawgiver.

Now, they then say, that that original sin can never be rubbed out except through the blood of Jesus. That is untrue. We are all responsible for rubbing out that original sin. Because if we've imbibed an idea that we are our own Gods and our own lawmaker, we have that original sin within us, and we are responsible for removing it. And no one is going to come along and save you from it. No one is going

to come along and save you from dealing with that problem, because it is a problem.

It's a problem of perspective, if you think about it, isn't it. It's sort of like, instead of believing God is God, we believe we should be Gods all in our own right. And the fundamental problem with that is, your laws will be different than mine, and that will be different than Julius, and that will be different than Emma's, and everyone here will have a different set laws, and therefore, we're all going to be in disagreement with each other at some point about what is true and what is false so, that is the subsequent effect of us all setting ourselves up as individual Gods, having our own laws.

The subsequent effect of that is we're all in disagreement. Now those disagreements, eventually, are going to come to a head. Now sometimes it will just be a gentle argument, a gentle disagreement where we can have a smile on our face about it, but sometimes it can be, let's go to war about it, the disagreement. You know, twice in the last century, there were world wars which is a fundamental expression of a disagreement. And so, how we express our disagreements really depends upon how strongly we're willing to defend our fears. And I find a lot of people are willing to go to the point of murder to defend their fears.

Participant Female:
I really don't like feeling fear.

Jesus:
Join the club. (Laughter)

Participant Female:
And I prefer feeling sadness.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:

I have this idea that if I am humble to fear, I will reach a sadness.

Mary:

Yes, how does it work that I can kind of feel sadness, but then I still have all this fear.

Participant Female:

Also, I'm trying to build some faith here, that if I face the feeling of the fear, it will lead to tears which I'm more comfortable with, I think. Because right now, it's like a closed chapter, fear...

Jesus:

I'm not going there.

Participant Female:

No, I'm not going there, so maybe I'm trying to get a picture.

Jesus:

Yes, a lot of our questions are driven by the desire to say, surely there's another way.

Participant Female:

Is there? (Laughter)

Jesus:

Let's talk about fear as a feeling, shall we? A general rule is that most women, in particular most women, are more prepared to feel sadness than fear. So, the way our internal system works, and this is for everybody. For most people, you could say, fear is a feeling that we prefer to not feel. The fear itself covers the real grief that we have.

Now if we are up here, higher than our fear, and this place is a place of, firstly, - you see, we do a lot of things to avoid fear, we create addictions. And the purpose of the addictions is to comfort our fears.

Does that make sense to you? Yes, so we've created addictions to comfort ourselves, so we don't have to feel fear. When our addictions are not met, we go to anger, and a lot of people are uncomfortable feeling anger nowadays as well, because it's been beaten out of you as a child not to do that. So, a lot of people go quickly from anger to complete denial of any emotion at all, numb, you could say, numb.

Which is a more preferred way that most people in modern society have to feel anger, particularly women. Women, you're taught that anger is not feminine and so, you can't go there so, most women go numb instead of feeling anger. But even anger is an expression of when I didn't get my addictions met, and my addictions are there so that I don't have to feel my fears.

So, we've got this sort of process occurring for the majority of us where fear is the thing I think is the problem, and I need to feel fear. Like, fear is, in most people now as a feeling, and there're reasons why that is the case, the major one being that we were treated violently as a child whenever we had grief, and so, we learnt to be afraid of it. We learnt to be afraid of truly experiencing grief.

We talked about this a bit in Brussels, didn't we, because we talked about the lengths people will go to, to avoid grief, right. Like, if someone starts crying, let's say a child starts crying in a plane. Almost everybody there starts doing what? Projecting at the child, shut up, can't the mum shut it up, put a dummy in its mouth, give it some food, shut the thing up, you know, there's so much projection of emotion at the child having a cry because the average person on Earth has a huge amount of grief, and they don't want to be reminded of it. And a child crying reminds them and so, they just don't want to experience that. They don't want to feel it at all.

Participant Male:

Is it possible to feel the grief straight away and does it remove...

Jesus:

Well, that's the question you just really asked, isn't it, in a different way, so this is what I'm answering, so let's keep going.

Now if this is the way we've constructed ourselves, our inner world, which it is, then can you see that if I don't get my addictions met, I'll revert to anger, but if I meet my addictions, it helps suppress my fear, so for most people, this is the state of comfort, (pointing to addictions) isn't it. For most people addictions mean comfort. That's when I'm comfortable, when I'm having my addictions met. Whenever my addictions aren't met, I revert to anger and if that's not preferred, then numb out, detune. But if my addictions are not met, frequently, I never go this way, do I (toward fear) and go, why am I so afraid that I need that addiction.

I am so embroiled in my addictions generally, that I don't ever go through my fears. But what's going to have to happen is to get to this grief, I've created this layer, you could say, the fear is like a barrier to the true grief. So, the fear has created a force-field around your grief, that's the thing you're protecting, your grief. And your fear has created a force-field around it.

So, if I'm going from my addiction to my grief, am I really dealing with any grief? If the purpose of the fear is to force-field around my grief, I can't really be getting to grief, I'm just giving myself the illusion I'm getting to grief. You follow? So, for many women in particular, what happens is - see most men are terrified of grief, they'll admit that, and they never go there, and they'll do a whole heap of other things. In their fear, they will do their addictions, and if they don't work, they'll go to anger, and men are really good at anger, usually better than women because we've been allowed to be better than women at it so, we go there more frequently. But if anger doesn't work, we go into all sorts of things.

All the things we listed down here like, doubt, denial, illusion, intellect, men are like gymnasts with managing their grief, you know what I mean. Women generally, are not like that. Women have, generally, their addictions and their terror about their grief. And so, most women find that they are more comfortable with grief, but not the grief that they're really terrified of, and because, usually there's been violence associated with this grief, of some kind, either emotional violence or physical violence or sexual violence associated with the grief, they have a layer of terror around their grief.

Mary:

Could we also add there, often women find it harder to deny that there is sort of intense emotion within them. Men have been socialized more to just really deny it. But often women as we start to talk about these things, they feel the emotion start to stir up and then, it triggers more fear, if you like, than the men. The men, often like, yeah, no worries, I'll engage with this with my intellect, but in Belgium what happened was a lot of the women were like, oh, I can feel things now and this is freaking me out. And so, some of them sort of went into anger to try and suppress that fear.

Jesus:

But let's just for a moment look at the grief that you actually have and why you're terrified of it? What happened to you as women to cause you to be so terrified of the real grief. If you acknowledge what the grief is really about, and where it really came from, and if you're honest with yourself about that, where does your grief really come from, where does your grief originate?

Now women are answering this question. I want to know from you girls, where your grief originates?

Participant Female:

From father.

Jesus:

So, you feel from father, from men, shall we say, men. How has your grief originated from men. You tell me how?

Participant Female:

Because men suppress me.

Jesus:

Okay, one of the primary ways men suppress you is whenever you get emotional, what do they say?

Participant Female:

I don't know. Different things like, I cannot...

Jesus:

When a woman is crying, you guys need to be honest with yourself, when a woman is crying, how do you feel? Julius, let's ask the men now, how do they feel when a woman cries.

Participant Male:

Condescending and belittling.

Jesus:

Condescending, yes, so, you're belittling their control of emotion, aren't you, their emotional state. What else?

Participant Male:

With Tanya, if she's crying on the street, I feel afraid of the other people's reaction. I just move away, I just like, okay, you cry.

Mary:

So, you sort of reject her. I'm not with you.

Jesus:

Embarrassed, you feel embarrassed?

Participant Male:
Well, could be, something like that.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:
It's like, I doubt that they're really hurting.

Jesus:
Okay, yes, so it's like, what are they crying about?

Mary:
Are they just manipulating me?

Jesus:
Are they just manipulating me, so suspicious.

Participant Male:
Something is wrong, and I need to fix her.

Jesus:
Okay, like, I'm responsible, I need to fix it.

Mary:
Panic, worry, responsibility.

Jesus:
Worry, responsible, and you don't want to be responsible, right, for a woman crying. Can you see, these groups of emotions must cause a woman to feel like, she shouldn't be feeling emotion. Now why do you feel that way? Why are you reliant on men in order to feel your emotion? So, can the women answer this question.

Participant Female:

I want their approval.

Jesus:

So, you want approval from men.

Participant Female:

I want to be seen as a person.

Jesus:

What do you mean by seen? Sort of like, acknowledged, as equal.

Participant Female:

Yes, like myself, whatever that means.

Jesus:

Yes, okay, well, that's a fairly open definition, yes but.

Participant Female:

I want to feel secure.

Jesus:

Secure, safe, this is a big thing for women. You can understand why because in history, and we're talking now for thousands of years, unless a woman had a man in her life, she was not safe from rape, from abuse, she was not safe from being killed, her children weren't safe unless they had a man to protect them. So, it's about needing protection. These emotions are in generations of women.

So, they're looking for men to protect them. They're looking for men to make them feel safe. And if a man's feeling these things, can you see, you don't feel safe anymore. You don't feel protected anymore. The very person who's protecting you is telling you you're doing the wrong thing. So, that's going to be tricky, isn't it.

Now that's when you express grief. Can you see though, why you're afraid. If every time you get to the real grief, a man feels these things

How men feel when women are emotional (from whiteboard)

condescending

suspicious

belittling

worry

afraid

responsible

embarrassment

and then, that's going to make you feel these things, in the opposite like, disapproved, unseen, unheard, insecure, unsafe, you feel threatened like, with your life, threatened. Most women feel threatened as soon as they start to feel something of significance, they now feel the threat that's existing in their life, and in their past, and that's why they're so terrified, and they don't want to go through that. They don't want to go through the terror of threat.

Mary:

Yes, and can I add to that. Often when I connect to the real grief, then I'm more connected to truth, that's when I'm - it's almost like when I avoid the grief, I can somehow deny the truth of the problems that are in my life. When I connect to the real grief, oh, I can't deny it and now I feel more urgency to act in harmony with the truth.

Jesus:

Not only that, but we're also not going to accept the truth that actually men in are my life for this purpose.

Mary:

Only that purpose.

Jesus:

And only for that purpose. And if I start feeling that (grief) and accept the truth that men are there to make me feel approval, seen, heard, safe, secure, protected, and I'm starting to feel grief, then I start to realize that actually they're not making me feel that (protected), they're making me feel these things (pointing to the men's list) on the

reverse end instead. This is how they really feel about me. Unless I do exactly what they want, then they will do these things (pointing to the women's list) for me.

Now most women are very terrified for that reason and there's multi-generational terror. So, many of you ladies have women spirits with you who are just as terrified as you are about having the feeling of terror and then getting to the real grief. And so, whenever you start feeling sadness, true grief, you've not only got your own feelings of threat to deal with, but you've also got a bunch of women spirits around you going, don't go there, don't go there, don't go there, you're going to be unprotected if you go there. You're going to be in a space where men will get angry with you, they'll get upset with you, they won't look after you anymore.

There's a lot of pressure on women on Earth to not feel their real grief. There's also a lot of pressure from men to not feel the real grief because once you feel the real grief, you'll realize the average man is actually like this towards you. The average man is condescending, he is belittling, he's basically embarrassed whenever you have an emotion because he doesn't like his own emotion, he's basically suspicious of you, and particularly sexually suspicious of you, right, and the average man doesn't want to be responsible for your feelings either, and he may worry but his worry is projected as rage at you generally, and so the average man doesn't feel very good about women.

And so, the more you grieve, the more realize that, and it becomes more and more difficult to not, at some point, realize that this is why you're terrified.

Now it's been interesting at home because we've had the opportunity for the last couple of years probably, haven't we, where we've met with a group of people, the same group of people for every week for like, I don't know, it must be four or five years now. In that group,

the women are starting to have breakthroughs about dealing with their terror, about men and how they view men, and how they see men and everything.

And it's really interesting to see the change because as they do that, they soften up emotionally, and they soften up emotionally enough to ask God for love, and some of them start receiving love as a result of that. And the more love they receive, the more aware they become of how men have been manipulating, particularly their fathers, have been manipulating their life, and the more aware of that they become, that is triggering even a bit more fear and then, they've got to feel some fear as well. And so, they're learning how to feel their terror through that process. Does that make sense.

But for most women, you're not going to get to the real grief, until you feel some of these fears of the disapproval, the feeling that you're invisible. In most families, mothers do so much work like, cooking, cleaning, looking after the kids, running things around, doing the functional things, that everybody including their own children, eventually don't see how much work they're doing, as a general rule.

Becoming a mother which most women have been taught from babies is, how to be a real woman and yet, even after they've done that, they end up being completely unseen, and unrecognized. And you look at society, does society really recognize even the role of a mother? Like, how important it is to society, not really. Because for the most part, if you're asked what do you do and you say, oh, I'm a mother, most people go, oh, that's very uninteresting.

There are a lot of reasons why women are terrified. Some of them historical, and some of them current, and for most women, they would prefer to never feel it. There is a lot of things you will learn by feeling it. And a lot of things you'll learn is how you've been covering over your grief by being terrified, is one of the things you'll learn.

Participant Female:
How can you best confront this?

Jesus:
Confront what?

Participant Female:
To get to the fear?

Jesus:
To get to the fear, well firstly, you need to - these are the problems (addictions), aren't they. Because your addictions are the comforts you have to avoid your fear. So, what you're going to find is you're going to have deconstruct your addictions first. So, once the addictions are deconstructed, not validated, but deconstructed then, the fear will be exposed. And the fear that will be exposed is this generalized fear you have, particularly, in your relationships with men, that will all get exposed.

And for many of you as well, there are fears relating to yourself, in the sense of, how am I really internally, am I ever going to be myself because my role in history has to be there for the men. So, how am I going to ever finish up being myself. In the process of my growth, this will all get exposed. This is where your terror is, and that terror, once exposed, now it's more readily able to be felt, and you'll feel it as - you'll find yourself some days like, this is what Mary's been finding the last maybe year or two, isn't it.

Some days you're just sitting there and all of a sudden Mary just starts shaking and shaking and feeling what she feels as the threat to her life on Earth. Does that make sense? And that's what you'll go through, you'll need to go through the experience of it as a part of the process.

Participant Female:

When I start feeling fear, my tendency is to disconnect from my body. Like, I'm going up somewhere and then, I start fearing about this disconnection, but I cannot feel that fear because I disconnect in the first place and is that an addiction, and how do I go...

Jesus:

Yes, it's an addiction to get away from your fear. It's numb myself to my fear, get away, and a lot of women are experts at getting out of their body. And this is why many women also have sexual problems as well because they're getting out of their body. When I say sexual problems, I mean difficulty with orgasm, and difficulty with sexual connection, getting out of the body, but also because you've been taught fear is something you want to avoid, fear is something that you feel like you can't handle, and so, if you're out of your body then, of course, you don't have to feel what the body's feeling. Now it's going to require effort to get back into your body.

Participant Female:

Yes, I'm trying like, but it's really hard.

Jesus:

Whenever you don't want to do something, you've got to pray about why you don't want to do it. If you start experiencing fear, and then you go out of your body then, of course, you need to pray about well, why did I just go out of my body, what was the reason for doing that? God can share with you why you're doing it, and for each of you, it may be different reasons.

But what I find is, a lot of times, there's the perceived threat from the environment and that then, causes you to say, I can't feel this terror, get out of it instead and so, you've got to undo that process. And you're asking me how, but for each of you it's going to be different, isn't it, because each of you have different reasons for going out of your body.

Mary:

And the principle is, don't try to force yourself back, be...

Jesus:

...be gentle and find why you did it.

Mary:

...kind with yourself about why, and then you'll discover and then you'll never do it again, but the problem lots of us have is that I know I need to feel my fear, now I've gone away, I've got to get back there but...

Jesus:

...but then you start getting punishing on yourself and heavy with yourself and that's not going to help.

Mary:

...and that shuts everything down.

Jesus:

Yes, it's not going to be good for you. Because fundamentally, a part of this is loving yourself. Now it's not loving to avoid your fear, but it's also not loving to punish yourself for having it, and it's also, not loving to punish yourself for avoiding it. You need to deal with the lack of love of self in the process of trying to get away from your feelings.

Also, there's a trust in God issue here. For women, when they start feeling terror, they don't trust God anymore. For men, when they start feeling sadness, they don't trust God anymore, generally, but for women, it's when they start feeling fear.

Now, also I must say, men do have a lot of fear, but a lot of times it's fear of their grief. Men also, do have a lot of fear, generally, but a lot of times they use their intellect to get themselves so far away from it that they think they have none. So, you guys who think you have no

fear, you're lying to yourself. Everyone on Earth is going to experience fear at some point, and the degrees of fear will depend on the experiences you'd had.

If a man's gone to war, his fear is going to be intense because there was a daily threat to his life while he was at war so, his fear levels are going to be intense. Also, if he had an abusive father, his fear levels are going to be intense. Because his life is in daily threat of violence so, he's going to have some fear and it's going to be quite intense, for women, they've experienced that and usually more, sexual fears as well, fear of getting raped, fear of getting sexually harmed, there's that additional thing that most women feel.

You walk down a street here in Innsbruck and the average man is sexually projecting at almost every woman he sees, and certainly every attractive woman he sees. And men are taught that this is normal behaviour. Most men even say to themselves, I'm a man, what do you expect. Now for most women, you feel that as a sexual threat so, there's fears about being open or free sexually, there's also fears about what men will do if they find you attractive. A lot of women as they get older, they purposefully want themselves to be less attractive in order to avoid the projections, or they go down the other tract of makeup and trying to keep themselves beautiful, so men at least find them attractive, so men won't make fun of them or ridicule them anymore.

Women have a very complicated life on Earth, and you need to, at some point, admit to yourself how bad it really is, and has been for women on Earth. And it has been worse for women on Earth for many centuries than it has been for men, for many centuries. It's just a fact of the problems that are on Earth between men and women.

Participant Another Female:

You talked about women being a homemaker, is this an addiction because I personally do it because I want to feel good but then get

angry when it's not seen. But I've told myself that I love doing it because I like a clean home.

Jesus:

Yes, and the reality is a lot of men don't take personal responsibility for their space, particularly, their home space and so, they do expect women to do it, and if the woman doesn't do it, the men start projecting disapproval and starts feeling like, you're not a very good woman, and they start looking for other women and so, that makes you feel very unsafe and insecure and so, there's a lot of reasons why women have the addiction of being a homemaker.

The reality is God didn't create you to be a homemaker. Remember you are half of a soul too, by the way, He created you and your half to find their true passions and desires and also, find their personality and nature and be that. And there's no homemaking in the spirit world in the sense of, no family you're going to have to care for there. There're no children to bring up there. Your life having children is over once you leave this Earth, right, and when I say having children, I don't mean bringing up children because there's heaps - there's 200 million children who die every year on this planet and they've all got to be looked after, right, so you'll have children, but they won't be yours. You won't be addicted to them being yours.

And so, the whole homemaker thing is certainly an addiction for women, but why do women do it? A lot of times it's because the men have expected them to do it for centuries and that's how they get the sense of their worth. But God's going, your worth isn't a homemaker, your worth - He feels you're the pinnacle of His Creation; you're already worthy no matter what you do, but your worth is defined and be the person you actually are in the world, not to be a homemaker. Bringing up children, is just like a minor part of that. It's just an experience that you'll have.

And by the way, the men should be sharing in that experience at least 50% share of the same experience. So, you shouldn't be the person home cleaning the floor, he should be half cleaning the floor. He shouldn't be the person going off to work, you and he should be going off to work. You shouldn't be the person looking after the children, you and he should be the person looking after the children. If there was a true division of equality of love of each other, that's what you would do, right.

Participant Female:

So, when I acknowledge that addiction and feel all that comes up...

Jesus:

You can see there's fear there, isn't there, of, if I change this, if I change this, who's going to be the very first person upset?

Participant Female:

Myself.

Jesus:

Why yourself, you're right, your self will be the first person, why?

Participant Female:

Because I'm not loving.

Jesus:

Well there's the perception you're not that's been projected at you for centuries, millennia's girls, so firstly, you're going to have to go through that, but once you go through that, who else is going to be upset? Your children and your husband are definitely going to get upset because mum's changing. She's not cleaning up after me anymore, she's not doing my washing anymore, she's not doing my ironing anymore, she's not cooking my meals anymore, she's off having her fun. How dare she? That will be the general response and so, a lot of women are very afraid of that. The perception from their

own children that they're a bad mother, and the perception from their own husband that they're a bad wife, so they are feelings you'll going to have to go through as well.

And then, on top of that, you'll have to deal with the barrage of anger and rage coming from the men when you're not doing what they want which, by the way, is a sin on their part wanting it because they should be treating you equally anyway.

Participant Female:

I think also the fear that comes up now is I don't know who or what I am.

Jesus:

Who you are, yes, very true. Most women on Earth never discover who they are, never discover their nature, their personality because they've imbibed the role, and it is a role that you've imbibed from both mother and father, mum loves it, you know, and so she teaches you to do it; and dad loves it because he gets all his addictions met by you doing it and so, both parents, you're getting huge amounts of approval from both parents if you embrace the role. And if you don't embrace the role, what do they think? It's like, my daughter she doesn't want to have children, we're not going to ever have any grandchildren. My daughter is just being selfish.

Participant Female:

She's weird.

Mary:

A bit weird, yes, she'll never be fulfilled.

Jesus:

She's gone nuts, she's lost perspective on what life should be, and she's off listening to this Jesus character who's misled her. But really all I'm doing is saying what you feel, isn't it, what you feel is, I am

fundamentally unseen, I'm fundamentally disapproved of unless I do exactly what other people expect of me as a woman, I'm scared of changing that for two reasons. One, is I'm scared of who am I if I don't do it; and the other reason I'm scared is because how is everyone going to treat me if I don't do it. So, scared on a number of levels.

And then, also sexually scared like, men get violent sexually when they don't get what they want, they do. That's why there's more men rapists than there are woman rapists. There're more men committing child abuse than women committing children abuse, sexual abuse I mean. Why is that? Because men getting really upset when they don't get what they want, and particularly, what they want sexually. They get pretty angry about that. Because they've got a whole set of their own problems with approval with sexual desires and so forth, and often they don't deal with that.

So, it is very scary as a woman to make this fundamental change, but if you make it, you're going to help the change in the world and also, not only that, your children, and particularly your girl children, will be benefited from it, but also your male children will no longer think that they can do the same as the generations of males who have done this to women for thousands of years and that's a good thing, if your male child no longer does that. If he has a more equal view of women and life with women.

So, there's a lot of good things that will come from it, but it does require going through the terror, dealing with the addiction and seeing me being a homemaker is an addiction and dealing with that addiction and going through the terror that you have of being anything else. It's very important for your life.

Participant Another Female:

You said earlier that men are sexually suspicious. I don't understand that.

Jesus:

Yes, a lot of men are worried that you - they want to own you sexually. They want to feel that you're for them. And if you have any feelings sexually for another or any thoughts sexually for another, most men are not just - compassionate about that, they're angry about that. They're threatening about that, they get violent about that.

Mary:

So, you mentioned that in relation to when women are feeling, men get sexually suspicious.

Jesus:

Yes. Because if you start feeling that actually the man you're with doesn't love you very much, and actually his behaviour would demonstrate that he doesn't love you and care about you very much, his behaviour is expecting that you serve him, and you start feeling all of these things, are you going to be attracted to him more or less.

Participant Female:

Less.

Jesus:

The less you're attracted to him, the more his sexual addiction gets triggered, so you're no longer interested in taking him to bed, he still wants to have you in bed, but you're not interested in him much anymore because he's treating you unlovingly, and you're recognizing that and acknowledging it. So, he's going to start feeling like he's neglected sexually, and most men do one of two things when they're neglected sexually.

Participant Female:

They get angry.

Jesus:

They either get angry with the person there with or...

Participant Female:
They leave.

Jesus:
They leave.

Participant Female:
Which is also probably from anger, isn't it?

Jesus:
Yes, that's right, it's from anger, yes.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Jesus:
So, you no longer will be safe or secure anymore. You can see what goes on dynamically, but a lot of men will do that because they treat their women as if they own them. Even your soulmate, you don't own. You are two halves of the same soul, you don't own each other, you are each other. It's not the same as ownership.

So, a person who has an attitude of ownership is in error, but a lot of men have that attitude. And that's because they've had millennia, thousands of years of owning women, like cattle. They've treated women like cattle, they did. They barter them, they go, you're worth five cattle. They still do it today. You're worth five cattle, you're ten cattle, that's my dowry, what I'm worth, that's what I'm worth. They don't talk to the woman, do you want to have a relationship with me, they talk to the woman's father. Because the woman's father owns her, right, and this has been history for thousands of years.

And not only that, but it's also still current in many countries today, still current where there's this bartering system that goes on where, oh, did you ask my father for permission to marry me, what the... the father doesn't own the daughter.

Mary:

Those of you are married, whose husband did that, it's common.

Jesus:

Why would you even thinking of asking her father, that indicates some pretty bad feelings about women, but most men think they're innocent of all of that. But when the woman has feelings of her own, most men get panicked, it's like, I want you to have my feelings. Men have a lot of issues with women being themselves, including women letting themselves have grief, and including women just having fear, men have a lot of issues with it and that's one reason why you're so afraid of it, of having those feelings.

But also, if you give up your addictions to be a homemaker, and a cooker, and a cleaner, and a mother, what's left? Who are you then? You've been taught for hundreds of years, generationally, that that's your purpose, and that's not your purpose. Mary and I, we're one soul, it doesn't mean that her half of the soul has the purpose of bringing up children, her half of the soul has the purpose of cooking and cleaning for me. I have a responsibility to do all of those things for myself. If I want to have children, I've got to play my proper part in bringing them up. No woman should ever have to have all of her life dedicated to bringing up her children. At the most, it should be 50% of her life, at the most.

Mary:

At the most.

Jesus:

At most, because the other 50% should be the guy who's doing the same thing, right.

Mary:

And also, children would be far more independent, far sooner, if women didn't have this addiction to being a mother. A lot of children develop much more slowly than they need to in terms of their life skills.

Jesus:

Yes, by the time the child is five, it should be pretty independent, able to cook for itself, clean up after itself, wash up after itself, earn some money to buy some food, know how to shop, know how to grow food, should also be able to participate to the benefit of the family by the time it's five years old.

We have people, men, coming to help us with the non-profit organization, God's Way, they're 35 years old, and they're like five years old, in terms of how they understand their relationship with women. They treat every woman like they're mummy. As if they're there for the man's benefit. It's a terrible injury you visit on your sons because these sons are going to get, many of them are heterosexual, they're going to have a relationship with a woman one day, and how do you think they're going to treat that woman? It's going to be pretty bad.

Participant Male:

If a woman or a man have the need for approval, for example, and she or he gets it, but don't really receive it or demands more and more and more.

Jesus:

Every addiction is like that, every addiction is like, you never can get enough. Does that make sense? So, if you need approval and it's an

addiction, you're never going to get enough. You're going to need more and more and more and more, but go on...

Participant Male:

...so, what do you do about that?

Jesus:

What do you do about that, yes, you've got to feel the reason for the addiction, don't you. If the addiction is, I want approval then, what is the grief going to probably be?

Participant Male:

Feeling of worthlessness.

Jesus:

Yes, that you're unwilling to feel. And you're so unwilling to feel it that you're willing to suck approval from everyone around you rather than just learn how to approve of yourself. So, that means that you have grief associated with either feeling worthless or having disapproval in your past, and you're not letting it go. And so, you become like a like - I say to the group in Australia, you become a like a sucking octopus, like putting your tentacles around the people who will give you the addiction and sucking the life out of them.

Mary:

Do the sound effect, babe.

Jesus:

(doing the sound effect) (Laughter) You know, like sucking the life out of her. And that's what your addictions do, your addictions are like that. They suck the life out of the people around you. Where do you think the whole idea of the vampire came from? It comes from the spirit world where people who on Earth, were in these addictions sucking the life out of other people and when they get to the spirit world, they look like what people now have drawn as vampires, that's

how they look. You're going to be shocked if you visit the hells one day, right, because many of you will realize, wow, that emotion created the person looking like that. And you're going to see the link between the emotion and their physical appearance and it's absolutely shocking when you see it first, for the average person.

For most people in addiction with regard to approval, you're sucking the life out of the people around you. You are also, very prone to dark spirit influence. Because spirits will give you approval as long as you give them something, whatever that thing is. A lot of times, that thing is, as long as you have a life of sexual infidelity, or for as long as you have a feeling that you can take from everybody around you, they'll give you that approval, as long as you treat people a certain way, whether that's by abusing them, so they feel a sense of power then, they'll give you approval for that. You're very prone to actually being influenced down a very dark road when you're seeking for approval.

Mary:

It's quite damaging to your sense of self, the approval addiction because you end up being pulled to do things to get that feeling of approval, but if you're not careful, you've done that so much in your life that you can't tell what your real desire is anymore because you're just so motivated to get the external feeling from people and so then, your reason for acting becomes based on their desires, their wants, the barter, if you do this, they'll give you the approval, but you can get to the point where you can't really understand well, do I want to do it or is it just because I get that feeling.

Jesus:

So, you lose all sense of your own will, and you don't understand how to use your own free will.

Mary:

I see that a lot in kids now because there's so much 'encouragement' and approval given for everything that kids become very addicted to

the external approval rather than having their own sense of, oh, I've achieved something, or I was interested in that, and I followed that desire.

Jesus:

So, now they get, what is it, participation awards, isn't it. Now that's teaching staff and parents avoiding their own emotions about their own approval in their own childhood by giving their children constant approval for everything the child does, and the child learns after a while, anything it does it should get approval for, and in the end, there's a lot of things you do, you shouldn't get approval for because they're wrong. But the child doesn't ever learn that, so they end up doing a lot of things that are quite bad, but they get approval for all of it. And in the end, they also end up being adults without any will. The only will they have is if they get approval so, they don't create good things unless they get approval for it. They need another person; they can't do it themselves.

It's like me saying, oh, I want to go and teach Divine Truth in the world and then, I go, oh but, I need approval like, how's that going to work. I know that everybody who's confronted in truth, hates it, how is it going to work that I'm going to get approval. You can see, I might have a desire to do it, but if I need approval, I'm not going to do it. Unless I can approve of myself doing it, and enjoy the fact that I love doing it, then I'm not going to be driven to do it. Because if I need approval, hardly anybody ever in my entire time we've been teaching for the last, on Earth, this time, and in the 1st century. So, I've met literally hundreds of thousands of people in that process, millions of people really, no one gave me approval about it.

There were too many challenges, there was too much challenging to give approval for it, and so, if you don't get approval, then you might stop doing a good thing. But if you do get approval for doing a bad thing, then you may do it more, and it's very damaging to your soul.

Mary:

Things that might help is praying about what the addiction is covering so, the lack of worth, the feeling of disapproval...

Jesus:

...lack of direction in life.

Mary:

...the other things that might help is, you know, really focusing on, what do I really desire and even contemplating doing that and contemplating encountering lack of approval for your true desires.

Jesus:

And do the things you like or want to do, or that you think are good to do for the world, and for yourself and then, sometimes you might get approval for it, a lot of times you may not, and what are your motivations after that. Let's say you don't get the approval, do you keep doing it, that's proof you're dealing with the addiction, if you keep doing it.

Mary:

And you'll feel things in that process, you know, if you don't, you just stop doing it.

Jesus:

The average person on Earth has a good idea, most of you probably have a good idea every day, you know, I'd like to do this, or I'd like to do that, oh, this is a great idea, I think that is a great idea, very few people do it because of the issue of approval. Once they start doing it, people don't respond the way they expected. People sometimes respond harshly, or they just don't care, and because you're not getting the sense of approval, not getting the sense of everybody liking you, everybody liking you doing it, then you stop, and start looking for another job to do, until you find one that somebody approves of. But now you're not being you, so it's a major issue of

approval. Security is another major issue, you know, doing things just for the sake of security, is a very poor motivation for doing something.

Ironically, when you do things for the sake of security, you attract people that are more insecure to be with. It's an interesting fact. When you do things for the sake of approval, you attract people who don't really approve of you, they think they're better than you, and that's interesting. When you do things for the sake of being protected, the person often thinks they own you so, that's quite threatening actually.

A lot of times you don't realize that our addictions lead us into a state of more uncertainty and more threat. We're thinking our addictions make us more comfortable, but actually our addictions make us more threatened, more in danger, is what I see. So, the more a person engages addictions, the more dangerous your life becomes actually. And that's interesting in itself too, even the addiction to just avoid people is more dangerous than if you didn't avoid people because if you avoid people, no one will know when you need any help.

Let's say you injure yourself, like you fall off a ladder or something, you might die from it because nobody knows that you fell off that the ladder because you had no interactions with people to know, and you'd have to fix it all yourself and what if you can't. What if you're unconscious for a day or two in the snow or whatever, you'd be dead from that, you know what I mean.

There're so many bad things that can happen when you just meet an addiction and most of us think our addictions are better and yet, actually they expose us to more danger, and that is something we need to come to terms within our future as well, that addictions are dangerous. They're not just innocent, they are dangerous.

So, every woman who has an addiction to please a man, you are placing yourself in danger. You're going to attract men who think they're better than you and who think they can control your life, and who think they own you, and you're actually placing yourself in more danger because it's those kinds of men who abuse women. So, you're placing yourself in more danger, most of us don't realize that.

You guys, who are in competition with your father, and you're in an addiction to get compete with your father, you're going to meet a man sooner or later who's in more addiction than you, and he's going to get violent with you about it. Your addictions lead to more danger, and that is a fact of life and yet, we think they lead to comfort. This is our brain, our intellect, not very clever, not clever, driven by the emotions. We're stupid here (pointing to brain), our brain which is meant to be used to benefit our body and to keep it functioning and all those kinds of things, and to make logical decisions, right, our brain is making very illogical decisions based on the emotions we store and those emotions are driving every decision, and the justification for every one of those decisions, and we think we're being logical and clever, and we're being quite silly.

And it comes out in every aspect of human life, right down to the fact, like here with regard to road signs. Like, I've never seen so many stupid road signs, truly, it's just so crazy. It's like when you get a speed limit, put the speed limit, don't put what it's not.

Audience Member:
(unable to hear)

Mary:
That's right, you've got to know the law.

Jesus:
I know that, but it's silly.

Mary:

This will be helpful on our drive home. Basically, if it's written, that's the speed limit except if it's blue and then that's the minimum speed limit, yes, and then we have to go faster than that.

Jesus:

Except if it's like, so if it's like this (drawing on whiteboard)

Mary:

But then that means it's the end of 50, doesn't it? Yes, but what is it?

Audience Member:

(unable to hear)

Mary:

Well, sometimes if you're in an urban area, I looked it up, it's 30, but then how do you tell, sometimes when you're in the urban area, it says 50...

Jesus:

Now can you see you already arguing for the stupidity of it all.

Mary:

Maybe trying to help us.

Jesus:

Like, what the... why are you justifying it. The easiest thing to do is if you've got to put a sign up, just put what it is rather than put what it's not.

Mary:

So, when 50 ends, put what it is instead, yes.

Jesus:

If that's 50, that's 50, and if the next sign says 30, then that's 30. I know what it is, not what it's not. A general point of logic, trying to prove something isn't, is very difficult. It's a general point of logic that the majority of Earth does not understand for some reason, but it's well known in scientific processes that proving that something doesn't exist is very difficult, proving it does, is much easier. Same goes with your signs, just make them what they are. It's crazy, this is what I'm saying, can you see how you've been indoctrinated into a reasoning process that then causes you to accept an illogical supposition.

Like going to the toilet and having to pay, that's another illogical supposition. Why would you do such an unloving thing? Why would you do such an unloving thing as to place a sign that says what is not, post a sign that says what is, that's a more loving thing to do. It's more loving, therefore, it's more logical. You understand.

But we have, and see in every society, every society is like this, you start critiquing it, you know what I mean, from a spiritual perspective, because that's what I'm doing here, critiquing the society from a spiritual perspective, when you start critiquing it, everybody's errors start coming out, but it's this, and but it's that, and you don't understand, and you don't get the logic of it. Yeah, yeah, you know, the reality is anything that is really logical, you should get the logic of if you're five years old.

And this is why I love Divine Truth so much. I can present it to a five-year-old, and for the most part, they find it very logical. And we've even had five-year-old, praying to God for love and receiving it as a result of that.

The problem we have is that we are so indoctrinated in the errors and we're so reliant, we've become so reliant on our mind sort of working everything out that we don't understand that it's all very confusing for our soul. In our souls, many of you are so confused because - an example of that, is you're confused about feeling emotion, but a five-

year-old child, or let's make it a younger child than that, like two years old. A two-year-old child feels emotion fine, it copes with every emotion it has, even if it's totally neglected and abused, if it's allowed to live, it copes with the emotion, it deals with the emotion. It just cries when it needs to cry, it's angry when it needs to get angry, if it feels other things, it feels them and feels them.

It's humble. This is why I said in the 1st century, unless you become like little children, you will not enter the Kingdom of God. You need to learn how to be humble, right, the emotion of humility stops your fight with God. But see, when you're so addicted to your intellect reasoning all the time or working things out all the time, you start feeling quite proud of yourself, and you start feeling quite arrogant, and you start feeling like, you know what's going down, and the emotional confusion in your soul increases to the point where you don't even know how to experience emotion anymore. You don't understand emotion anymore. You don't understand why people feel what they feel.

You have a relationship, and your wife is crying, and you have no idea why. She's angry, next day, no idea why of that either. Why are you so angry for? I don't understand. Like, if you were sensitive emotionally, you would feel every single emotion she has and why. That's the intelligence of the emotional condition, the soul, the soul that drives that. The intellect goes, I'm confused, I'm confused, I don't know, I don't understand, I think it's this. And this is why many women are angry with men, is it not?

The men, you've got to tell them everything about how you feel because they don't know, and for the most part, they don't even want to know how you feel because they're challenged by the feeling, one way or the other. So, it's very difficult, but this is what we need to get through and over.

Participant Male:

I want to renew my question from yesterday. How do I soften up, how do I learn to cry.

Jesus:

Alright, shall we focus on that for the last ten minutes. To stop our fight with God, we've got to become emotionally softer, don't we, more sensitive emotionally. Let's not just call it crying, because it requires more than just crying. Crying is a part of releasing the error, but there's other things you're going to need. You need to just be sensitive emotionally. You need to become to feel like, I can feel what each person is feeling, and if I can feel what each person's feeling then, if I want to love them, I know how to love them. But also, if I want to deal with some truth with them, I know what truths to share. If I, even just from my own life, if I can feel what all of you are feeling, I know, oh, I shouldn't respond to that person because that person's angry, I shouldn't deal with this person because that person wants an addiction met. This person is sincere, so I need to spend more time with that person. I'll be able to work out a lot of things in my life if I'm sensitive.

Mary:

We're talking about being sensitive to others, but really before that we just need to be sensitive to our self in situations, don't we.

Jesus:

Yes, my point is that you can't be sensitive to others unless you're sensitive to yourself. So, our goal is, let's say this is our goal, emotionally sensitive.

Mary:

And are we saying, within that, we can feel.

Jesus:

Well, in that we can feel our own feelings, we can feel other people's feelings, we know what those feelings are, we can identify the

feelings, we feel the nuances of feelings, you know, the specific little details of that feeling, of where that feeling came from, there's a lot in being emotionally sensitive. It's really beneficial, actually. Every Celestial spirit is excellent with emotional sensitivity, they know exactly what's going on. So, that's our goal (pointing to emotionally sensitive on whiteboard).

God's goal is for you to become that (emotionally sensitive). God knows you become emotionally sensitive, you're going to be very sensitive about what's not loving anymore, and you're going to be very sensitive about what's truthful, and what's not truthful anymore. You'll be able to determine and feel the difference between truth and untruth, you'll be able to feel the difference between love and what's not love, you'll be able to feel the difference between what's humble and what's not humble. You'll be able to feel the difference between faith and imagination which is not faith, but it's what most people nowadays call faith.

They call imagination faith, you know, they imagine things are going to happen and they call that faith, and you need to have faith, no, in their religion you need to have imagination because it's nothing to do with reality. That's not faith. So, when you're emotionally sensitive, you can tell the difference between each thing, and the big things you can tell the difference between the most because you're more sensitive, and then the smaller the thing is, you feel the nuances of the thing. You can feel the little, tiny parts of the thing.

So, for example, if Mary's upset, I can feel why she's upset, where her upset came from, who she's upset with, how she's upset, why she feels upset whether it's an injury or a valid reason, and I can feel all of that without asking her. Now that's great because that means Mary doesn't have to yab, yab, yabber at me to tell me how she feels. And after a while, she has some confidence, haven't you, like over the years you've gained confidence that oh, he already knows what I'm

feeling, even sometimes before I'm feeling it. That's because of the emotional sensitivity. This is a blessing in your life.

The big problem that we have on Earth is that we're treating this as if it's a sickness, a curse. We think that is a sickness. We think it's a curse or sickness, the sin tells us that. And so, what do we try to do with that? The actions we take are suppressive, we're trying to suppress. So, your question was Fabian, was, how do I get more emotionally sensitive. Well, obviously, the first thing we need to do is stop our attempts to suppress. The suppression starts within you. Does that make sense? You've learnt it.

You've been educated to do it over years, and if you're a man, you've been educated to do it even more than a woman, probably. Because there's a belief about men that you've got to be stoic, and you've got to be intellectually driven, and you've got to have control of your emotions all the time, and fathers, in particular, get pretty harsh on their sons when they don't.

Men, generally, have even more suppression than women as a result of that. So, we become emotionally insensitive, is what we've become. Now to reverse that, can you see, I must first - to reverse anything, what do I need to reverse anything? I need a desire. Now can you see, if I've got a whole heap of fears about being emotionally sensitive, it's going to be very hard, isn't it, to have a desire.

Remember yesterday, we drew a scale, one of them was fear, and the other was desire, remember that? And we said if your fear is up there about a thing, and your desire is there, in other words, your fear is greater than your desire, are you going to deal with anything? And I think it was in the conversation with you, and you told me, no, you're not going to deal with it. So, if my fear is up there and my desire is down here, about being emotionally sensitive, I'm not going to let myself become emotionally sensitive.

I'm going to have to firstly, work on my fears. So, my desire will have to first on my fears to lessen my fears, and to lessen fear, the only way to lessen fear is to release it by feeling it so, I'm going to have to feel fear. So, that's the very first thing, I'm going to have to exercise a desire to feel fear and, in particular, the fear of being emotionally sensitive.

In the 2016, I think, we did a series of Assistance Groups, ([Governing Emotions 20160607](#)) ([Outline](#)) and I think it was the 2nd one, where we talked about the global problem on Earth, and the global problem on Earth is being terrified of that (pointing to emotionally sensitive), terrified of that state. Being emotionally open, having emotion, is a terrifying thing for most people on Earth. And there's a lot of reasons for it and to be honest, you could be talking for a week about the reasons because there's all families, society, education, there's all sorts of reasons, but it doesn't really matter what the reasons are, really. What matters is you reverse it.

That you allow yourself to see, this is one of God's goals with you because God knows that if you're more emotionally sensitive, you'll also be more sensitive to love. You'll also be more sensitive to truth. You'll not be numb anymore; you're not zoning out anymore. You're not intellectually driven anymore. You honour emotion, you value it. At the moment on Earth, emotions are not valued, they are suppressed through medication. They are not valued.

Half of the medical industry is just about the suppression of emotion. Most of the drug industry is about the suppression of emotion. Like, we are now prepared to go to the lengths of modifying our own DNA in order to suppress emotion. That's how extreme our desire to suppress emotion is. So, we're going to have to develop a desire to do the opposite of that.

Now you can see is going to be a work in progress, isn't it. You can see that's it's going to take some pretty major effort to reverse the

trend, firstly, in ourselves, and so my feelings are, deal with the reasons why you're so afraid of being emotionally sensitive, deal with the feelings you have about why sensitivity to emotion feels so terrifying to you.

Now you'll find in those fears, there will be things like, I've been taught that I can't handle emotion. I've been taught to believe from my own childhood that if I have emotion, it's the very worst thing you could have. Any sad emotion, any negative emotion is the very worst thing you could do. I've been taught that it's silly, it's stupid to have emotion. I've been taught that it's weakness to have emotion. I've been taught that the better course of action is to suppress the emotion as a proof of my power over emotion. I am taught that when I have emotion, I am not powerful, I am weak.

Now all of these teachings which all of us have had and usually in our childhood, have caused us to detune from a soul quality which is emotional sensitivity. And it's one of the primary soul qualities that God designed us with and wanted us to develop. And, in fact, so much so that the 7th sphere of the spirit world is all about getting rid of the mind completely and just living in your emotion. That's how far God wants us to go with it. He wants us to go to the stage where we're no longer defining and living our life by our mind, but our feelings define and control everything we do.

And, in fact, you cannot enter the 8th sphere of the spirit world unless you've done that. You cannot become at-one with God unless you've done it. That's how strongly God wants you to be emotionally sensitive. This (emotionally sensitive) should become a goal if I want to grow spiritually. This should be one of my goals.

And what I feel with God's Love is this, the more of God's Love I receive, it sort of stretches me emotionally. My capacity to experience emotion grows. So, there are emotions that if I felt them in my say 20's, you know, emotions that I've had recently, that if I felt them in

my 20's, I would have died from them because I didn't have the emotional capacity to even cope with them, but now I can handle intense emotion and not only bad emotion, it's also intense good emotion.

That's the beauty of it, is that you allow the sensitivity, it's not just sensitivity to what's bad, it's also, sensitivity to what's good. For instance, your sexual sensitivities improve, your happy sensitivities improve, all these other sensitivities improve as a result of releasing and becoming more emotionally sensitive.

Mary:

I know you're about to wrap up so, I'd like to add some practical things to this growing the desire and also, getting rid of the fear. I would say things that have helped me is staying very close to truth, like really seeking truth, and praying even when - sort of like, praying even when - you know now, prayer is a heart-felt longing, don't you, but it's sometimes when you start to pray like, well, I don't know if this is really heart-felt because I'm not yet sensitive enough, but it's almost like getting into that practice of praying to soften yourself emotionally.

It's like growing in your faith, and then the third thing I was going to say is, becoming very kind to yourself. A lot of the reasons we've become emotionally insensitive is because people weren't kind to us when we were emotional and so, I've had to learn to be very kind and gentle with myself around my emotions. The way that I sort of came at things initially was, well, right, I can see the truth is, I've got to be emotional, I'm going to make myself emotional in the same way that people got me to do things when I was a kid, which is kind of harsh, and you've got to force yourself, and that never worked.

I had to learn to be very kind to myself and it's almost like, then I created almost this space inside of me that felt safer to have emotions because before then, I was sort of living with the messages I had in

my childhood, I had internalized them towards my emotional self and then, I couldn't feel anything and I knew I should be feeling something and so, really seeking more of God's Truth, praying to God even when I wasn't receiving answers, if you like, I wasn't receiving God's Love, but being in a prayerful state and learning to be kind and compassionate to myself, and exercising that even when it felt uncomfortable, even when I felt like, no, I should be punishing myself, I should be - I'm not living up to what I should be, really catching myself in those moments and being kind and compassionate that helped me to become more emotionally sensitive.

Jesus:

Yes, and other practical things, remove yourself from environments that stop you from feeling. In other words, create a lifestyle that allows you to feel. If you've got a job that shuts you down for nine hours of the day, and it doesn't let you feel, then you need to do something about that, take some action about that, right, so that you can feel.

There're jobs like, what I find, I can be working outside in the environment doing different jobs and I can cry all day if I want. That would be a better job than like, the job I used to have which was computing systems hardware and software engineering, and man, I was so intellectual it was like, working in front of this computer, you know, and by the time - 10 hours have gone past or 12 hours goes past, didn't have an emotion at all, just do, do, do, do, do, do, get it done, get it done, get it done, driving yourself. After a while, I realised I can't do this anymore.

I'm earning plenty of cash and everything which is just an addiction anyway, and I'm earning all this money and whatever, but at the end of the day, I'm numbing my soul. I'm feeling like I'm numbing my soul and so, you've got to change that. If you have to sacrifice some funds for the result of changing your life, then sacrifice your funds and change your life. If you've got to sell a house and move to a different

location to save your life, then do that. Make a choice to create an atmosphere.

Mary:

Yes, create an atmosphere, it's sort of like you're saying you almost making that your job for a while. You're developing something that's going to serve you eternally, but it's going to take some effort. I think when I first met Jesus again, I was like, right, well you just feel, just do it. And there's no compassion for yourself in that process, but also there's sort of this sort of magical idea that you can just flick a switch and that's not how soul progression works. You really need to understand it's going to be a process that you're going to have to be dedicated and diligent and consistent and part of the diligence is being diligently kind to yourself and diligently making space for yourself and diligently praying and those things.

Jesus:

And also, start questioning what you feel are priorities in your life. One necessary priority in your life is to look after yourself. So, that means that you should at least earn enough money for you to live on, if that's what you need to live. You need to at least create a space where you can live and also, a space where you can cry, hopefully, right, a space where you can actually progress and work through things, you need to create that space.

You need to be responsible for yourself in life, that is a part of you learning God's Way, is to become a self-responsible being. That's what you need to do to, but you don't need to have millions of dollars at your disposal, you don't need to even have hundreds of thousands at your disposal in order to do that. There're so many things you can do to make your life better so you can feel.

Put a priority on opening your heart to feeling and opening your heart to God, which is all about feeling God, and allowing God's feelings to enter you, put a priority on that. So, that's going to require potentially

some adjustments in your life, maybe an adjustment in your job, maybe some trust and faith that if you put some priority in your life towards those goals, that it will benefit you in the long run.

What I found was, by the time I was 33, I was an electronics engineer, software programmer, hardware engineer, networking engineer, I was doing that from the time I was 17 years of age until I was 33, and then I continued doing that even after I started progressing emotionally until I was 40. But the last seven years of it were very difficult because it zoned me out of what I was trying to do. And I didn't realize it, I was trying to build an empire at the time, when I say an empire, it was just a little empire, I wasn't interested in like ruling Austria or something (Laughter), it was more like an empire of like 10 or 15 houses, income coming in so, I didn't have to work, that kind of thing. That was my motivation and my goal.

And during that phase, that seven year phase when I started getting my priorities right, I sold off all these properties, I eventually got no profit from them because of how I sold them because I knew I just had to quit everything, like fire sale everything, and sort out my life, so by the time I was 40, I was ready to face some substantial emotional issues in me by that stage even though when I was 33 I was completely numb, and I was completely numb. Like, if you had to ask me what I was feeling, I would not have been able to tell you what I was feeling for almost all the time. I wouldn't have been able to tell you what I was feeling.

And I was certainly numb to other people too. I didn't know what they were feeling. In fact, most of the time I was totally confused as to why people were doing what they were doing. I had no idea. I used to sit down and try to work out what they were doing and why. During that period of time, some people wanted to have a business with me, and I went into business with them. I was the director of the business, and they went through all of this stuff, and they eventually stole the whole business from me, and not only stole the whole

business, but all of the things that I bought in the business before they became a part of the business, they stole all of that as well.

And I was totally confused as to why. I didn't know they were capable of doing it. But see, if I was emotionally sensitive, I would have known. I would have known straight away. Now I know straight away, as soon as a person comes up and says, they want to help. I go, you can't help me, you've got this issue, that issue, this issue, that issue, you can't help us. Back then, I was just hopeful. I used to hope in the good of everything and most things turned out bad because I was emotionally insensitive.

This is the drawback of not having that sensitivity that I've personally experienced and you're already personally experiencing too in your life without sometimes recognizing it, and if you become emotionally sensitive which is God's goal because God wants eventually that you're so emotionally sensitive that you feel God and that you feel God wants to give you love, and that you stop your fight with God, and instead you're so emotionally sensitive that you want God's feelings inside of you. That's His goal to have His feelings inside of you based on what you want, not just what He wants.

And to do that, that's not only going to help you be emotionally sensitive, but it's going to expand your sensitivity beyond the capacity of any human and your emotional sensitivity will become God-like because there's a part of God in you.

So, that's God's goal for you and going through that process as Mary said, requires some fundamental things. You see how a lot of things get back to four things. Humility, truth, faith and love, four things. Of course, you could add a fifth and that's action, taking action, loving action.

Innsbruck, Austria Day 3

Part 1 - July 28, 2024, at 1000

Austria Day 3 Part 1

Jesus:

Doris, can I just compliment you on your question. Of all the questions we heard, I felt yours was the most sincere to be honest. The main reason why is because you're considering your sin. And this is something that's very unique amongst people generally. Most people are thinking, how can I benefit my own life, and they ask questions about benefiting their own life all the time. But they're not considering that actually a lot of the penalties on the soul that cause your life to not be very well managed on Earth are due to your sin.

And so, a lot of times, people think, I want to benefit my life, I want to progress, basically I want to avoid my pain, my future pain by making good decisions, but it's all me, me, me, me, me, me, you know, there's no feeling for what they've done in the past towards other people and yet, from God's perspective, and also from the laws perspective, the Law of Compensation, I'm talking about now, that law is actually causing degradation to your soul as you engage new sins and so, the more selfish a person becomes, that's actually a sin.

And so, it turns out that a lot of times we're so focused on self, self, self, self, improving self, we forget that actually most of the penalties that have occurred on our soul with regard to love are how we're treating other people, and your question was the one of the very few questions that we've got so far in the entire trip actually, so far, that was focused on, what can I do to undo my sins against other people. So, I must compliment you on that.

Mary:

I'll read it out, and then if you want to add. If we want to repair the damage we have done, do we have to help that specific group of people that we've damaged or any group of people?

Jesus:

Have you got anything specifically in mind?

Participant Female:

Yes, that question came up with this chocolate and coffee thing, so we obviously damaged many people through our consumptions...

Jesus:

...and the environment as well.

Participant Female:

...and the environment, and if we want to undo some of that damage, do we then have to help that specific people in that country or to help that environment in that country, or is it if we have poor people in our country that it also is some kind of undoing the damage.

Jesus:

Yes, a very good question. If you were living in the spirit world, of course, accessibility to the people you've damaged is much more readily available because you can go straight to their place and start helping them straight away. On Earth that is not always possible, obviously, because you might be prevented from going into the country or there might be restrictions placed on your movements and other things like that which prevent you from taking direct actions sometimes.

Not always though, and it's quite rare on Earth that you're prevented from taking direct action, but in the spirit world, when you recognize there's been sins that you've engaged that have harmed others, generally, you want to help the persons that you've harmed. So, that's a very common thing.

And what that means too is that you've understood, not only the Law of Compensation in the fact that there's a penalty on your own soul for harming those persons, but also that you want to repair the damage. We call it reparation. You want to make reparation to the people you've harmed. As soon as you are sincerely connected to your sin, you'll find you'll have two feelings, one will be, I know I'm guilty of the sin; and the other one will be, I want to do something about that to fix that.

Firstly, I want to fix that in myself so, I don't do that sin again, but also I want to make reparation to the people I've harmed in my sin. And quite often, those two actions are concurrent, you know, they happen at the same time. Where on one hand, you're trying to undo the damage within yourself as to why you took the actions you took, finding the cause as to why you decided to do that thing.

In the case of chocolate, coffee and these kinds of seemingly innocent addictions, you would have a look at, why do you need those substances, and also the whole attitude we have of getting them as cheaply as possible. It often works out that a cup of coffee in some places is cheaper than the water you buy in the same place, and things like that so, how come it's so cheap. It's cheaper than the water you're buying so, what's going on there.

Obviously, it's because we need them that cheap to have them every day and to have so much of it. What financial problems or what financial attitudes do you have towards these things as well, is a part of that feeling of compensation.

And then, on the other hand, we now are going, oh, now I'm recognizing the damage I've done to those people. They are living in poverty for the most part, in countries that are quite pretty and beautiful in the sense that they're all usually mid-equatorial countries where they are around the equator, they have quite large rainfalls, a tropical environment, but many of those countries are very, very poor,

and basically the resources of those countries have been raped by Western countries for many, many centuries now, that started once the Spanish and the English and the Dutch, they all built ships in the 15th, 16th century and then they all went conquering the world, and they found all of these different countries that were full of resources and that conquering of the world has now continued right the way through to our present day.

And, in fact, many of these countries speak the language of the country that conquered them and many of the countries also, are still owned or part-owned and many of their resources owned by the countries that conquered them so, there's a lot of continual damage that's happened over the last 600 years, probably, that has occurred, and we have all, without often knowing it at the beginning, we've all become complicit in the continuing damage of those particular countries.

So, what do I do about that? I've got the damage of the people in those countries that I've been a part of it, and then, I've also got the damage of the environment in those countries that I've also been a part of, which also means all the damage to the environment that includes the degradation of species, the endangerment of species as well as the extinction of species, and so, you can see that some of the things can't actually be fixed now.

An example of that is, there's mass extinction of species through the mid-equatorial region of the Earth, that has been going on now for over a century and one half, and that's resulted in the endangerment and also, extinction of species in those areas because whole swaths of tropical rainforests has been cleared for the sake of coffee, and tea, and for the sake of cocoa and other products - palm oil also, is happening all the way through Indonesia.

They rip out all these rainforests and, of course, that means all of the species that are dependent upon those forests now have nowhere to

live, and they die off within a generation, generally. They've got nowhere to nest or breed, food sources have now dried up, they've got no method of reproducing, and unless they adapt within a year or two, they are gone. Now some of the animals have adapted within a year or two, but most of them don't. Most of them just don't adapt at all, and they end up disappearing completely. If they're larger animals, they end up in captivity generally, like, orangutangs or something like that, would end up in captivity. When they're smaller animals, generally they get killed off and don't come back. And that results in the extinction of species.

So, I'm thinking my innocent little cuppa a day or whatever, but now that I'm realizing oh, there's a bigger problem here. And also, the problem to the environment, but the bigger problem, is the problem to the humans because they are living in poverty. They often have higher levels of disease, higher mortality rates for their children. Many children, there's 50 million children dying before they're five years of age in the world at the moment, so that's a lot isn't it, 50 million children dying before five years of age.

And a lot of that is, as a result of the destruction of their environment, but also the destruction of their way of living and earning enough money to support family, particularly for many of them, large families, because many don't have contraception, yes, it's a long time since I've used that word, (Laughter) and so, naturally they have large families and therefore, it's even more difficult for them to care for their families so, you quite often find families, whole families of 20 people living on like, \$1.00 to \$4.00 US a week, sometimes even, in those countries and so, they're very, very poor.

They don't have shoes, they don't have much clothes, fortunately they don't need a lot of clothes because of the tropical environment, you know, if they were living here, they would freeze to death basically, but because they're living there, that doesn't happen, but obviously,

they have no future, they have no way of - the education is scare because everybody in the family needs to work from a young age.

So, if you're looking at all of that damage, obviously, your heart will, if you're soft, if you're sensitive, your heart will go, wow, that's a lot of damage. What can I do about that? If you think about it, there's a number of things that can be done, isn't there.

Firstly, how brave, are you, it's going to get down to, isn't it, how brave you are about fixing these things, particularly on Earth, because there's momentum towards extorting and abusing people who are poor. And actually, nowadays, you're going to find in the future, that even middle class start to be poor. It's happening in your environment here a lot, where you've got to pay for every single thing. And they're also reducing the sizes of everything while at the same time keeping the prices the same so, it means you get less and less, but paying the same amount and so, it ends up that more and more people get poor using these economic methods.

The problem is that these countries are very poor and the people in the countries are very poor. But also, the whole world is sort of moving towards more and more poverty the way we're managing the economy, and it's only those people who do things like, investing in, what I'd call schemes, that are not producing any resources like, digital currency and things like that, they don't produce anything, but people benefit from people getting on the bandwagon, and the price seemingly goes up, and all those kinds of things, but it's all very unethical because at the end of the day, there's no real benefit to society through production by those things.

There's a lot of unethical practices in economy, and a lot of people have tried to convince me that digital currency is the answer and I'm going, but it's just as bad as the currency we've got really, in terms of ethics. The problem is that all of these problems are ending up with more and more poverty. What do we do where many of us, middle

class here, right, what we'd middle class or at least we're not in poverty, in complete poverty and so, what can we do to help these systems change and how brave are we to start these changes occurring on Earth, that's the real question.

The first thing I would look at is this, firstly, you're going to need the quality of some courage, aren't you, on Earth to decide to do something. But if your heart is affected by what you've done in the past, and you are sincere, you will develop this courage to get something done.

The second thing that needs to happen on Earth is education. One of the biggest places where you can help is to educate people of what's going on. In your environment, so let's say we're here in say Austria or Germany or one of these countries where we're doing these things, Belgium with the chocolate and all those kinds of things, and we can start educating the environment, look, this is what's going on for the sake of this particular thing, and we need to be brave enough to put it out there.

There's lots of different ways now, where you can share information, isn't there, social media and other things, and also face-to-face is really the key one so, you could actually start some seminars with pictures of, this is what's happening because of this problem and invite people along for free. And you could run them at nights and weekends and whatever, and eventually people will donate to you. You could start a non-profit where people can donate to you so, you can funnel funds to the people in those countries that are being exploited.

You could also go to the countries and see what they need rather than sort of thinking well, I know what they need. You could go there and actually have a few weeks there or a month there and experience life with them. What is it they need? What do they want? What is going to improve it for them? And then you'll start seeing that

systems are a problem, economic systems and production systems of the Earth are a problem.

So, then we've got to start going through the process of talking about how unloving those systems are. The education process is now expanding to saying how unloving are the companies and governments that are running these systems. But not only just how unloving they are but think about and work through ways in which you can help them become more loving. Does that make sense?

There's no point just criticizing something without offering a solution. You want to be able to offer solutions. People are looking for solutions. You would be involved in the process of trying to help people have solutions to these problems. What's the solution to people who are growing cocoa plants, obviously, they're destroying forests and everything, isn't it better that maybe they have some other production that doesn't do so much degradation to the rainforest in those locations, and to the environment.

The problem with cocoa trees is what they do generally, even in the National Parks and everything, they clear without the government's approval, of course, because they need the money, you know, they clear parts of the National Park, and then they plant a whole heap of cocoa trees in the National Park. And then, of course, the problem with a lot sub-tropical and tropical rainforest is they've got very little topsoil. There're systems that rely on the cover to maintain the quality of the soil, and the constant dropping of leaves and everything to improve the quality of the soil, and when you take all of that away, the quality of the soil also degrades very rapidly after that, and sometimes within like, within a generation that's all gone as well through erosion and other problems.

You have to understand the problems and that's a part of your own education. Once you have your own education, you'll see the problems clearly, and then you'll be able to go, what do I do about

that? How can I help that? You can see, once you start this educational process of yourself and you're sincere, and you love, you know you're focused on love, how can I bring more love into it. How can it become a more loving thing?

If people want to eat chocolate, well that's one thing. There's all these plants, and cocoa plants is one of them, and there's sugar cane which adds to the sugar in the chocolate as well, and then there's other parts obviously, fats and everything that are a part of it as well, but they get added and it gets all refined and there's all processes, but how can I make them all more loving so, that they make a lot more sense.

Then there's also, the process of educating the people who consume as to why they're consuming so much of it, isn't there. And that's as you saw yesterday, a lot more difficult because it's the consumption that drives the damage. You can't just go, let's go and change it for them, in say, Equatorial Guinea or Ghana or wherever they're growing the cocoa, you've got to go, okay, I've got to change the pattern of the people who are consuming this product. Now that, you'll find is a lot more difficult because that's now about confronting people's addictions, and people don't like their addictions confronted, at all. They're always in a fight with that.

But you need to again, have courage to confront addictions, your own obviously, as well as others. Now if you look at all of that, you can see that if I confront the addictions in people, then people won't consume as much. That will then mean, that companies are no longer making a profit, that will then mean that they won't put so much pressure on developing the product, and that then, puts less pressure on the environment.

You can see that this is the more important (confronting addictions), really, thing to do and unfortunately, that's the thing nobody wants you to do. This is what Mary, and I focus on (confronting addictions)

in our travels and it's also, the area where almost everyone who listens to us doesn't like us.

Mary:

Can I say, I used to be involved in the top three.

Jesus:

Mary used to do these things (courage, education, companies).

Mary:

And when I met Jesus, I was like, what are you doing talking to all these middle class people (Laughter), you know, there's people suffering.

Jesus:

And Mary and I used to have disagreement about, where we should focus our attention. Should we go to the poor people who are being damaged and help them, or do we focus on the cause of the damage.

Mary:

And I actually now feel passionately that the responsibility to make these shifts really lies in Western society. It's not just about the environment, within each of us, there are feelings of entitlement, of demand, a feeling that we are more entitled than other people, just through the multi-generational heritage that we have.

Jesus:

...the conquering heritage.

Mary:

Yes, it's in all of us, and it comes out in many ways, in the way that we live our life, and I feel that dealing with those emotions for yourself is going to be pivotal to making reparation. I don't now understand how I can do that without doing that first myself. Also, the feeling of exploiting, if something is easy, then I will exploit that. If

someone has an injury or a neediness, I will exploit that. A lot of us will have that in us, it's difficult to admit.

Jesus:

We see that a lot because we provide free seminars and free everything, and people forget that it costs us money to do that and so, they just take it for free, take it for free, take it for free. There's people who have even said to us, with a lot of pride, that the entire 15 years that they've been listening to Divine Truth, they've never donated a cent to our effort, because they have that attitude, take for free, take for free, it's given for free, so take it for free, take it for free, keep taking it for free, and this is a problem. Many of us have this thing of, keep consuming, keep consuming, the cheaper it is, the more we consume.

Mary:

And the feeling that we're entitled to avoid our emotional pain drives a lot of these things. Like really, when we talk about coffee and chocolate, and all of those things we're using to comfort emotion, and unless we deal with that desire within ourselves, it's difficult to understand how we will be leaders in education, and leaders in change because how will we think of the systems. I'm not saying, do nothing. I'm not disputing what Jesus is saying. But you must be committed to that spiritual work for it to be effective. And I think we've got to be careful of being, yes, fix me is really the biggest because...

Jesus:

So, these are sort of, you know, you can say courage is going to be required, but fix me first, then confront the addictions in others, then try to solve the issues of education and other things in the companies and everything that exploit these people, then try to help the people.

List from whiteboard (not in priority order).

1. Courage
2. Education
3. Companies
4. Confronting addictions
5. Fix me

Mary:

Yes, and I think in the process of fixing you, you will be led to action. Your heart will pull you towards action. And I think you'll also see the ways that you've exploited people in your own society, and the way your greed has caused you to consume more than you need, and all of those things, but I do feel that it's a spiritual solution, and I think we're the people to do that.

Participant Male:

Just a quick question. I'm actually a Catholic and I was wondering how you feel about the role of confession, especially when, because since my partner passed away a few years ago, there's obviously things that I regret.

Jesus:

Can we stay on this topic though. You're asking the role of confession when it comes to seeing what you've done wrong?

Mary:

Is that what you're asking.

Participant Male:

No, it was about fixing your sins, and if somebody has passed and there's nothing you can do about it physically, but you're sorry about what you've done to them.

Jesus:

True.

Participant Male:

Then I found that confession was actually very useful and made me feel a lot lighter, as long as it's genuine and you know you wouldn't do it again.

Jesus:

Well, this is the thing Steven, when you say you know you wouldn't do it again, that requires that you get rid of the emotional reason why you did the thing in the first place, and confession doesn't fix that. So, confession is a good start to the process of repentance because what it does, you're acknowledging that you did wrong, right, but it doesn't fix the reason why you did wrong. The reason why you did wrong, there's an emotional reason inside of you as to why you did wrong, and from God's perspective that needs to be identified and fixed. And this is what we notice most people don't do.

So, they confess, they feel bad, you know, they feel guilt and then they confess, oh, I feel guilty, I feel bad, I did the wrong thing, and all of that kind of thing, and they want forgiveness, but they want forgiveness without having to find the reason why they did the wrong thing in the first place.

Participant Male:

Well, I do know the reasons, I feel that I have changed over 50 years so, I know that, for example, it might have been greed at the time, or this fixation on earning money or whatever, but now my values have completely changed, and it's reassessed so, I do feel as if I'm...

Jesus:

But the emotional reason why though, still remains in you. What you've done is, you have used your mind to make adjustment in your life, what you've done is you've seen the result and you've gone that result was bad, I feel guilty about that, I'm sorry for that, I'm going to now change my life by taking some action, and you have, so I'm not disputing that. But what I'm also saying is, that process still leaves the

emotion inside. You've got to go further than that, is what I'm saying to you. So, what you've done is what I would classify as the Natural Love Way of becoming clearer, but eventually on the Natural Love Way you're going to have find the emotion that drove the greed. So, greed wasn't the emotion, greed was the effect of the emotion. And the actual emotion needs to be, also addressed, if you really want to become completely clear of ever doing it again, and this something that most people don't properly understand on Earth.

And so, what they do is they confess, they go through the process of feeling sorry and then, what they do is, they change their actions from that point on, and they change their life from that point on, and generally, that's as far as they go. That's as far as most people feel they need to go or feel driven to go, but God's going to require more of you, than that, is what I'm saying to you.

Mary:

Did your wife have abdominal surgery, did she have cancer, yes. Because I feel her...

Jesus:

We can talk to her potentially.

Mary:

I'll try, yes.

Jesus:

We're getting a bit off the subject now though, but I think we've answered the other subject, haven't we?

Mary:

I think we have.

Participant Male:

Yes, thank you for that. If you can do something Mary to contact her, I'd really appreciate it.

Mary:

Yes, so I just felt the lady who had cancer who passed. The issue that you're both having is that, she can see that you have a lot of regrets about the early part of your relationship, but actually, yes - but the issue is that she's wanting to reassure you that, don't worry about that Steven, I still love you and the challenge...

Jesus:

...it would probably pay to let her talk directly, maybe.

Mary:

...yes, okay.

Jesus:

If you're comfortable with that. Mary will let her talk directly until such time as she feels teaching you untruth. Does that make sense? If she wants to do that, she's never done this before so, your wife has never talked to a person on Earth directly before so, she doesn't really know what to do so, we'll try to sort that out.

Mary: (channelling Steven's wife)

She's saying, I love you, Steven. I love you darling. I miss you too. I miss you very much and I know you miss me. I'm sorry that I had to go. I don't want you to feel bad about anything.

Jesus:

...this is her problem.

Mary: (channelling Steven's wife)

I know that my passing really caused you to question yourself, and question, in your missing of me, it made you feel like you should have done better, that you could have been a better man, but I want you

to know that I'm still around you, and that I still love you and that I - yeah, I wish I could hold you, and I wish I could be with you often. I wish you would believe I'm with you because I am, and you can talk to me. I hear you when you talk to me.

Jesus:

...what was your wife's name Steven.

Participant Male:

Well, it is Biata.

Mary:

Did you have children, I don't think you had children, no. The feeling I have from her is like, you guys were in it together, and it was like she really wanted to fight and to stay alive with you, but I feel the trouble that she's having is that she's staying with you rather than moving forward with her life. She feels responsible for you...

Jesus:

...and for your feelings.

Mary:

...and she feels responsible for your sadness. She just wants to reassure you, you know, and that she can see that you're really trying to do things well, but I feel there's - so, this is me now - I feel there's a problem there where there are sadness's that she needs to deal with from your relationship and there are things that...

Jesus:

...and can I say, she's ignoring them.

Mary:

...yes, that she felt very responsible for making you feel good in her life, and partly that's what caused her to develop cancer. Of course, it originated from before your relationship, but I feel - oh, yeah, she

feels really benefited from coming here with you this weekend, and that she feels like just listen, just listen Steven (Laughter).

Jesus:

She's saying listen more rather than arguing so much, but anyway that's a separate issue.

Mary:

Feisty, yes (Laughs). And from being here, she's met other spirits who can help her, and she is starting to see that there were issues that she has to deal with for herself. She feels like, if she just loved you enough, especially after her passing that it would be okay. Everything that was in the past would be okay, because your love would sort of heal that, but now she can see, she needs to do somethings for herself, and you need to do somethings for yourself in order for you to really love each other. And that you're going to both have to go through separation like, she feels like she hasn't separated from you yet, even though she passed.

And just like, I love you, and I'm going sort of go my own way a little bit, and you can still talk to me, but I can see that I need to fix some things in myself, is what she's saying.

Jesus:

Her cancer was caused by some unloving treatment she had towards herself, and she's learning that, in order to fix the results of it, she needs to fix the cause of that, which is very much related to her upbringing, her father, and a number of other factors.

And also, this desire she had to had to earn her worth by making a man feel good about himself, which is one of the main emotions that drove her to get the type of cancer she ended up with.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Male:
Okay, thank you.

Mary:
Do you want to ask her anything?

Participant Male:
What's everyday life like in the spirit world, what do you do in a normal day?

Mary:
Okay, good question.

Mary: (channelling Steven's wife)
Well, part of my problem is that I've been trying to have my every day with you.

Jesus:
Yes, she hasn't really experienced everyday life in the spirit world yet, because of her attachment to you.

Mary: (channelling Steven's wife)
I've been missing you, and wanting to be with you in the mornings, like we used to be together in the mornings, and I, yes, I'm quite frighten of what the next step will be, but I also feel more faith after meeting some spirits here that it will be good for me, and I'll come back and let you know.

Participant Male:
Okay, thank you so much. Just to let her know that I will find her.

Jesus:
You can tell her directly.

Mary:

That's what she said, I hear you, I hear you.

Jesus:
She hears you.

Mary:
You need faith in that.

Jesus:
You don't need to do it through Mary.

Participant Male:
Yes, thank you, thank you very much.

Jesus:
Good. Yes, so a lot of times we don't realize that we can - so in answer to your question Steven, a lot of times we think, if I just feel sorry that's the feeling of guilt and then, I repent by confession, you know, by confessing my actions and acknowledging that I took those actions. And then also, we change our own life, the majority of people then feel, that's it. I'm forgiven now, and you're not. That's not the end of it. The end of it will be once you decide - you've got to do two more things.

One of them, is you need to repair the problems you engaged by repairing it, if not with the person, at least with the people who are similar to the person. In other words, your attitude to women needs to be repaired. And then on top of that, the emotional reason why you felt you needed a woman to sort of prop you up emotionally, and make you feel good about yourself emotionally, needs to be addressed, and those things aren't addressed.

You need to go through the entire thing of that in order for full forgiveness and repentance to occur. Now Mary and I did a series of videos on the subject of [Forgiveness and Repentance](#). (this link is for

Session 1 of 13 Sessions) I think there's a total of 13, five-hour videos, on that subject, that you'll find on our website if you're more interested in what's involved in the proper process of repentance and forgiveness.

So, I'm not saying that confession is useless, but I'm saying it's only one part of the steps that need to be undertaken from God's perspective.

Mary:
Alright.

Jesus:
So, Doris, you're happy with what we talked about there.

Mary:
Do you want some rapid ones or do you want some...

Jesus:
Let's give me some rapid ones (snapping fingers) (Laughs).

Is it not selfish to long for God's Love if you do it to be a happy being. It's a good question.

So, the question is, if I'm longing for God's Love just so that I can be happier, is that not a selfish thing, and if it is a selfish thing, then why would God give me love under those circumstances is also, part of the question, isn't it, really.

Yes, it's an interesting thing, isn't it, the feeling of longing for love, is it selfish, is a good question. So, let's say in a relationship, I will long for love from Mary and I will want to give her my love. Is the action of longing for her love selfish, and if it is, then what do I do about that, if it is selfish.

Okay, let's look at longing versus demand.

Mary:

...neediness, yes.

Jesus:

Can you see straight away using those other words (demand, need, expect), you can start to see that there is a big difference between what I would call a passionate longing, and what I would call demand or need or expectation. The real issue becomes this, if I am in this state, any one of these states (demand, need, expect) when I think I'm longing for God's Love, then it's not a passion just for God's Love, it's not a passion just to receive it.

There're all these things of going, and this comes from our upbringing a lot to, by the way, there's this general feeling in society that, if you ask for something from your mum and dad, they should give it to you, that's a general feeling. And, in fact, that feeling is growing amongst younger children. I don't know if you've noticed that, but usually the younger the person is, the more they even have that feeling; they should get everything they ask for, everything.

Now that would indicate a demand or an expectation so, therefore, a person who is having that demand or expectation is no longer longing. A longing is this heart-felt desire just to receive but no expectation to receive.

Participant Female:

Difficult.

Jesus:

Yes, and that is a more refined, you could say the longing is a sincere state, so that's sincerity, and these (demand, need, expect) are insincere, aren't they, because these are more selfish in motivation,

and they also don't honour the fact that what you're longing for is a gift.

Participant Female:

Is it connected with love of self too.

Jesus:

The longing, you mean.

Participant Female:

Yes, if you have no love of self, is it...

Jesus:

Well, that's a different matter all together now, isn't it.

Participant Female:

It's not connected.

Jesus:

Well, no, it is connected yes, but that's sort of like a different issue. These are things (demand, need, expect) like where we're just fundamentally selfish.

Mary:

Like, God just take away my pain, I want to be happier.

Jesus:

In other words, we think we're the most important person in the universe, and God should fix everything for me, that's sort of these feelings (demand, need, expect) which means we have a high opinion of ourselves, but what you're now talking about is having a low opinion of yourself.

Yes, now having a low opinion of your self is interesting because what it does, is it prevents love from flowing to you because you feel you're

unworthy to receive it. And so, you could say, the longing then gets tainted by a feeling of unworthiness, right. In other words, we are no longer really longing for something because we feel unworthy of receiving. Now what we find when we're talking to groups of people is generally they either - what we find in our travels is that, when we talk about receiving love, there are groups of people who have quite a high opinion of themselves which, by the way, many of you here do, and so, you have these things (demand, need, expect) towards God, if you think of God at all.

Now that obviously, is not a sincere longing. But then, there's another group of people who feel like, that they're insignificant, and unequal to others, and they feel like God wouldn't want to know them, and they feel like God wouldn't care about them, and things like that, and that's a lot because they've had a childhood where nobody cared about them, and nobody really wanted to know them, and nobody really wanted to know the person themselves, and so, they end up feeling this feeling (unworthy) and then, they want God to make that feeling go away.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
But that would then mean that the person who is feeling unworthy is no longer sincere in their longing because wanting God to make a feeling go away, God's going to go, well, the feeling is yours. You need to let yourself feel it, so it goes away. You follow?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Yes, so the issue then becomes, well, yes there are many times where we have, what we think is, a longing, but there are demands, needs,

and expectations that we're projecting at God, or we think we're unworthy to receive, as well, and then we don't even ask God. We don't even long anymore for anything, we just think, what's the point. He's not going to respond. He's not going to care about me.

Now, you can see, that unless we deal with that emotion, it's unlikely we'll have a sincere longing. Does that make sense? Yes, so both conditions need to be addressed in order to have a relationship with God. The condition that we think we're pretty good, and that we should be able to demand and get whatever we want, that needs to be addressed. But also, the condition that we think we're unworthy, and we're not allowed to receive because we're unworthy, or that God won't listen to us because we're unworthy, that also needs to be addressed, in order for our longing to be sincere.

Participant Female:
Is this essential?

Jesus:

It's essential. Of all the problems that I faced in this life, the very hardest thing I found to deal with is lack of love of self, and I'm still doing it. And the reason why I'm looking like I'm growing old, and everything is all because of the lack of love self. I now, with regard to loving others, have ironed out most of my issues but when it comes to loving self, I've still got quite a number to deal with. Does that make sense?

And I've found them, especially difficult, because from the time of my being born, I've been attacked by large groups of spirits my entire life. And now, on the average, like I said a few days ago, I get attacked on the average, all day, every day by millions of spirits, all the time. And it's very hard, under those circumstances, where you're getting attacked all the time and pulled down all the time to actually develop a sense of love of self.

Now for many of you, it's not like that, you've only had like family attacking you when you're little, or you're in an abusive relationship when you were growing up, or those kinds of things, but even so, it's the same feelings and they are difficult to address. Mary and I both, are finding them the most difficult to address.

It's interesting because, even though Mary and I are finding them the most difficult to address, I also acknowledge that these feelings (demand, need, expect) are even more difficult address than these feelings (unworthy). So, what I notice is, the people who have these feelings (demand, need, expect), but who do feel worthy are actually quite arrogant, and arrogance is even harder to address than having a low sense of your own worth.

Participant Female:

And on top of this, I always go, maybe it's the other way around. So, I'm really stuck.

Jesus:

Yes, so this is another problem that, when you have a low sense of your worth, you're very prone to receiving information from other people who are trying to continually pull down your worth, and unfortunately, that means that there's usually a few spirits around you who are trying to keep you in a place of low worth. That is something you also, need to address, and both Mary and I have had to go through those things, and address those things so that we could become free of the influences and particularly, the words they use, and the attacking attitudes they have.

Like, so with me, even while I'm teaching you, I've got millions spirits telling me, you're an idiot, why are you doing this for, these people are not listening anyway, why don't you just give up, nobody really cares anyway, you know, there's all these things going on all the time, and unless I deal with some things inside of myself, I'll keep hearing them, and also, acting upon them if I'm not careful. For me, ethics

stops me from acting upon them, but it is hard to put up with the dealing with them all the time.

Mary:

Can I just ask you because, obviously, a lot of unworthy feelings within you, but what I observe is that you still have a sincere longing for God, and that's something to do with your attitude to God, or your understanding of God, it just might help people who are feeling unworthy.

Jesus:

It's to do with humility. Once you understand your position in relationship to God, the problem with me still, is that I still understand my position as being lesser than God feels it is. I get this from God all the time, it's like, God's trying to tell me, no, it's not as bad as I think it is, but one of the things that helps me a lot is perspective. I do understand that God is an infinite being and I am finite.

Mary:

Yes, so you're not arrogant about your unworthiness. You're willing to engage

Jesus:

So, I feel unworthy, but I'm willing to deal with it.

Mary:

And you're willing to still ask for God's opinion on that whereas a lot of us get almost arrogant in our unworthiness, don't we, I know that God wouldn't want to have anything to do with me.

Jesus:

We get sort of definite about it, we go, He's not going to be interested in me, so why even bother. So, it's more like an angry, definite feeling of not even trying to develop a relationship with God then. For me, it's not like that, for me, it's more like, no, I know I'm in error,

particularly, with the issue of self-love, I know I'm in error. I need to deal with it, and for the last probably 10 years in particular, but the last probably four or five years for me, in particular, I've been really focused on it. And I have been finding it hard, but I have made significant inroads in it to,

In fact, just in Belgium last week, two weeks ago, because it feels like longer than that, when I was getting attacked by large groups of spirits, I had a really big cry for about six hours and something left me because I feel - my bowels started to work better than it's ever worked before, and things started to improve a bit with me with regard to my sense of myself. So, I got attacked by all those spirits, but that triggered me into the emotion. Once I felt the emotion, the attack alleviated, it stopped the attack. I said to Mary, after being attacked for a solid four weeks probably up to there, but particularly really bad once we arrived in Belgium, after I had that cry, I said Mary, I'm going to get better now. I could feel I was going to get better now.

It's about being humble to the process of processing through the emotions. Now, if you're not humble to the emotion, then you're going project that emotion in your relationship with God. If you're not humble to being unworthy, you're going to say, I am unworthy, and you're going to be so definite about it that you're not going to have a sincere longing for God's Love. You've got to be humble enough to just feel what you feel.

There're many times when I come away from a group like this where there's lots of projections, most of you don't realize how uncomfortable they are, particularly, a lot of condescension, and internal feelings of ridicule at times, a lot of judgement and criticism, and a lot of criticism about what I'm saying, as well frequently, so sometimes I come away from a group and I have a cry for a whole day. That doesn't stop me from doing the next group. Does that make sense? If you're humble, it's a good thing you're doing so, you'll do it.

It's very important that this feeling (unworthy) is addressed, but also that it's dealt with in a proactive manner, and not in a manner where you're angry about it, about dealing with it, but rather in a more positive manner where you're just humble, this is what I feel, and I need to work through why I feel it. Now for myself, I know the reason why I feel it, is because I'm getting attacked all the time, and I've been attacked ever since I was a little child, right from the time of birth. I've had people wanting to kill me since I was born.

With large groups of people wanting to kill you, if you're not careful, you'll start thinking you're not worth living. You're not worth anything. And so, I know that's the reason and that's what I've got to grieve. The more I grieve that, and that's partly what I grieved in Brussels two weeks ago, the more I grieve that, the less I feel like I'm unworthy, and the less I feel like I deserve that attack. So, very important to address that emotion (unworthy) because that's going to stop you from having a sincere longing for God's Love.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Jesus:
Good question. That was meant to be a quick one.

Mary:
That's right, are these quick ones because otherwise, if not, let's not do them?

Jesus:
Can trading on the stock exchange or Forex be loving?

No. (Laughter)

How do I get over thinking I know it all?

Get some perspective. It might sound funny, but it's true. If you think you know it all, you haven't got perspective.

Mary:

It's a good question though because at least you're aware that you know it, that you think you know it all. A lot of people who think they know it all, don't even acknowledge that.

Jesus:

Now with trading on the stock exchange and everything. The world's economic system is very, very unloving. When you are trading, you are making money off of the loses of others or the imaginary value of a thing. Now there are things on Earth that do have value, such as, homes for people, food for people, and all of these other kinds of things, but there's a lot of things that are on the stock exchange that have no value to humanity whatsoever, in fact, they are purposefully degrading humanity.

An example of that is like, Facebook. It degrades humanity, it feeds addiction, that's it's only purpose. Total degradation and most companies, unfortunately, that are listed on the stock exchange are trading in information only, and they're using your information in an unloving manner. So, the reality is, it's very, very hard - when you say, is trading on the stock exchange can be loving, if the stock exchange could become loving, you could turn it into a way of raising funds for good ventures, couldn't you. You could turn it into that.

But see, even the idea that you should make money from doing nothing yourself is unethical. So, don't think it isn't, it is unethical. If you think, oh, it's good to make money from doing nothing. All I've got to do is put in a bit of money, and I get more money back, without me having done a single thing to do that, aside from putting the money, then you are unethical, simple as that. And anything based on a lack of ethics, God is trying to destroy. So, God is trying to

destroy the stock exchange. So, you're using it, is propping it up. So, no, definitely not. So, you want to ask about that

Participant Female:

So, I have some bitcoin but if I sell it, then I made some money, so I'm wondering...

Jesus:

Now you've got it, get rid of it and use the money for a loving purpose. At the moment it's being used for nothing or an unloving purpose. So, use it for a loving purpose, do something with it that's going to benefit the world, not just yourself. Because you think about it, most people have investments just to benefit themselves first, it's fundamentally a selfish system. And so, this is why, and to be frank with you, I can't say enough bad about these systems, and the majority of people who hear me say these things, want to fight and argue with me until the end of time, I understand that. But at the end of the day, if you knew God's opinion, you'd be disgusted with the way in which the world's economy is running.

Participant Female:

So, if I donate it to you guys, is that loving...

Jesus:

Well, now what you're doing is you're saying, I don't know what to do myself with the money, so let's give it to someone who I think will use it right. Now, I'm not against you donating your funds to me (Laughter), because I know I'm going to use it not for selfish purposes, right, I know that. But I would prefer to see, you decide on what it is your passionate about that's unselfish, and that is going to help the world, and you do something about that cause.

Mary:

Because that helps you develop your will which is remember, God's desire for you, develop your loving will.

Jesus:

Yes, so yes, there's all these digital currencies now where people are earning a lot of funds from, there's also the stock exchange where people are investing and making money off the loss of other people, but also off a lot of things that don't produce anything in the world, and then we say, oh, I've got funds, now I can do the right thing with those funds, crap. You just earned them in the wrong way so, how can you do the right thing with them. My feeling is, if you're in these systems, my feeling would be, get out of them, and do something more positive with them.

To be frank with you, there are many people on Earth, particularly in the Third World, that don't even have a home to live in, like build one for them. In the Third World, it takes less than \$10,000 to build a home for somebody. Go and build five if you've got that, for them. You know, do something positive so that somebody is actually benefiting. Now I'm not saying provide it necessarily for free to them because they need to also learn that everything has a cost associated, you've got to maintain it, and other things like that, but if you do something like that with your funds, that will have a benefit to people rather than just sticking it in a financial institution or a financial block chain, that basically is just sitting there chewing up service space, chewing up resources, chewing up power, like you know, if you understood how much power goes into one server farm, just for the sake of keeping bitcoin and other block chains alive, you'd be shocked because we don't look at all of that, we don't look at all the damage we do.

The world's financial system, including all of the new ones, all the digital currency ones, there is only one digital currency that I could see that had more ethics in it than any other, and that was one not based on - it was a block chain, but not based on processing power, it was based on storage, spare storage. The reality is all around the world, there's these servers, like our servers that we use to share truth with you, and there's spare storage on it. Now you could maybe

use that as a method because you're not drawing more power. But all of these block chains where people mine them, they're using exorbitant amounts of power to mine more and more funds out of them and basically, these chains are for the rich.

To even own them, you need to have money to start with, and then you look at all the poor people, they don't even have a bank to go to. They don't even have money to bank. They are living hand to mouth, hand to mouth, every single day of their lives. This is big, giant, disgusting economic world we live in has huge problems, and if we want to become more loving, we need to start participating in the destruction of it.

Mary:

And this is the issue with getting Jesus to do rapid fire questions.
(Laughter) There is none.

Jesus:

There was a, no, answer to that right at the beginning, wasn't there.

Mary:

Alright...

Jesus:

This is a good question. If I can only focus on one thing, praying for Divine Love or Truth, loving God, developing faith, which one should I focus on. That was, is it Eric, yes. Let's give the mic to Eric. Why would you only want to focus on one thing.

Participant Male:

I like to simplify my life.

Jesus:

Yes, but like, one thing, when there're a lot of things that are good. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

I remember like the Bible quote, I think Matthew 6:33, if you only focus on God and its righteousness, everything will come to you.

Jesus:

But focusing on God isn't one thing, God is an infinite being, there's a lot of parts to God. If you focus on God, it won't be just one thing.

Participant Male:

I thought God is one thing ?? so I thought it was like one.

Jesus:

Well, it's one God you're focusing on, but there's a lot of things, when you're talking about things, not God, there're a lot of things I would focus on, not just one.

Participant Male:

So, okay, it's not one thing. Like God is one, I could focus...

Jesus:

Be humble, be humble. Just feel what I just said. You're already...

Participant Male:

...overwhelmed, like I don't want to feel the complexity of it.

Jesus:

Correct. As soon as you're starting to be humble, you go, oh, there's a lot of things I could be focusing on, now I feel overwhelmed, I don't want to feel overwhelmed, so tell me one thing. You see the motivation for the question. So, be humble first, when you look at your questions, be humble, and then when you're humble, you'll see, oh, there's my emotion. The emotion I'm trying to avoid is overwhelm.

It's overwhelm, that's the emotion I'm trying to avoid, isn't it. It's interesting, when I'm humble, I start to feel my motivation for asking the question. And because my motivation is impure, any answer somebody provides, you're going to start filtering out through the impurity of the thing you're trying to avoid. You understand?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

This is a very important thing to learn. So, this emotion (overwhelm) needs to be felt, and for many people, particularly, many people who have had everything provided to them, and particularly people in Western society have a lot provided to them. I know of people in the Third World, they're 25 years old, which is - what age are you?

Participant Male:

26

Jesus:

Yes, similar to your age, right. but they have 18 people to care for. They've got a wife, children, extended family, uncles, aunts, everything, all living in their home, one home, no walls, dirt floor, and they've got to provide for 18 people and they're 25 years old.

Almost everybody in the West never experiences that when they're 25 years old. When I was 25 years old, I had two children, but even that's quite unusual nowadays, isn't it, usually having children is in your 30's or something like that nowadays. And so, we don't realize it, but we are really quite, what I would classify as, shall we be blunt, and just call it weak, in the sense we're weak character.

We're used to having everything put on our plate, and so, when two things are demanded from that plate, we go, oh, I'm overwhelmed now, I can't decide which one I should give, you know, those kinds of

things. In Western society, we get overwhelmed very easily. And in particular, we get overwhelmed of having to feel some emotion, right.

Now that (overwhelm) is not being humble. And then, what happens is, the lack of humility causes us to ask questions that support our lack of humility. In other words, how can I avoid being overwhelmed, just give me one thing to do. But I don't want to give you one thing to do, I want to give you at least five things to do (Smiles). Does that make sense? What are those five things I want to give you to do.

Participant Male:
It's faith.

Jesus:
The first one, is humble. I want you to develop humility.

Participant Male:
And then faith.

Jesus:
So, I want you to start having faith in your spiritual self, your soul, your life, God, God's Laws, God's Love, start developing faith in all of these different areas. Now faith also, is things like passion for your future, what do you want, what kind of direction you want for your future, remember that's what faith is motivating you towards. We're talking about qualities like, desire as well in there, in the issue of faith. Every one of these qualities has subpoints, right. Faith has desire, passion, longing, future consideration, there's so many aspects of faith. What's the next one?

Participant Male:
Love.

Jesus:
Well, before then.

Participant Male:
Truth.

Jesus:

Yes, truth because you need to have some truth to see that even love is possible. So, truth has a lot of sub-aspects too, like, honesty, transparency, openness, emotional openness, being yourself around people, but also, being truthful with them. Like, if someone asks you a question and you go, well, they're not going to like my answer, but this is my answer. That's all an aspect of truth, develop some truth. Now it's...

Participant Male:
Love.

Jesus:

...a possibility of love, do I want to love other people and do I want to love myself. Do I want to learn what love of other people looks like, and how it's properly exercised from God's perspective, or do I just want to do what is the injured version of love which is, the injured version is, addiction. For a lot of people on Earth, love equals addiction. Love equals, like I want something, I'm addicted to something, loving me means I get it.

If you ask an alcoholic what he wants, he's going to say, more alcohol. He thinks you're loving him, giving him more alcohol. You give him food, why do I want that for, I want alcohol. So, when you give him food, he thinks you're not loving him. In fact, I've had a man who I gave food to, he asked me for money and instead of giving him money, I gave him some food and he threw it at me. (Laughter) He was being loved, but he didn't want love, right, he wanted addiction. Okay, what else?

Action, taking action about all those things. Most of us, in that process, will start feeling overwhelmed at all different times. We go,

oh, there's this to deal with or there's that to deal with, oh, no, there's that to deal with, oh, there's my sin as well, oh, no. Feel it. Be humble.

Participant Male:

You said one word that really hit me, it was the word weak.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

And I feel very weak, and I think you can see it in my body like, it's like my emotion.

Jesus:

Yes, in Western society, we are particularly, emotionally and spiritually weak. We don't have much character. And what I mean by character is, we don't have much moral fortitude. We don't go, wow, these things are good so, I should be doing them. We go, give me one of them to do because doing five of them is too much. And that's because in our childhoods we've been taught, you only need to do a little, little, little, little bit just enough to pass, or just enough to get an A, not be passionate about it, just do enough to get you through life.

A lot of times, we've been, there's a term, isn't it, mollycoddled, I don't know if that's a term. How do you say that in German.

Mary:

How do you say that in German? You know when you're, oh...

Jesus:

When someone's nursed you and babied you.

Audience:

(possibly verhätscheln)

Jesus:

Verhättscheln. So, mollycoddled and nursed and babied...

Mary:

...you're okay darling, don't worry, it's too hard.

Jesus:

We grow up being an adult, but we're still really a child who wants that, and that's where the overwhelm feeling comes from. In my and Mary's life, it's like, it's a busy life, trust me. A lot of people think we've had a rest for five years before we came, right, (Laughing) it's not like that at all. We are working flat out 12 hours a day for the most part. We have to, because of the lack of love of self, we have to teach ourselves to get rest, that's how busy we are, and in terms of doing things, getting things done, being productive in life. You will come to enjoy that. You'll come to enjoy being involved in this, and involved in that, and enjoy the productivity of your life. Doing things in particular to benefit others, will make you feel more proud of yourself.

Mary:

It's like the overwhelm, you sort of need to go through the overwhelm to realize your full potential. At the moment, when we're in the weakened character, we think oh, I couldn't possibly or I can't, but the more you let yourself have desire and be overwhelmed, then you realize, oh, I can do this and more. If I just keep letting myself be overwhelmed.

Jesus:

The bigger your emotional capacity, remember yesterday, we said God wants to stretch your emotional capacity. The bigger your emotional capacity, the more you can handle. For many of us on Earth, we have a very small, tiny emotional capacity. There's this, you think of your soul, what's happened is, it's shrivelled up and dried up

and dried up and shrivelled up to the point where it's so tiny, that you can barely handle anything.

In fact, a lot of people when they pass in the spirit world say their soul has died, that's how dried up it has become. So, what happens though, is if the more you get stretched, the more of love you receive, in particular from God, the more you get stretched emotionally, the more you deal with your own emotions, the more you're capable of dealing with more emotion, your emotional capacity expands, you can handle more things. That's a good thing. You'll end up with a lot of confidence in yourself being able to handle anything, and that's a good thing.

Participant Male:

So, true strength is to be willing to be overwhelmed and to embody the five things.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Yes, very strong.

Jesus:

They'll make you strong.

Participant Male:

Thank you.

Participant Female:

Can I ask a question to the other question about the money and the bitcoin.

Jesus:

Alright, do we want to go back there? I don't know if I want to go back there.

Mary:
I don't want to.

Participant Female:
It's okay.

Jesus:
There're more important things.

Jesus:
I'm not saying, of course, that it's not ethical to deal with those things because you need to. To become in harmony with love, you're going to need to deal with ethics in your life, that's a fact of life. And a lot of things I say are going to challenge you, but you're going to have to be humble, you know, let yourself feel about, is there love in this thing? And that's a general rule for most questions you can ask, is there love in it?

Am I loving others, am I loving myself doing this? Is it loving for me to put a tiny little bit of personal effort in, in the sense of my money, and then from whatever happens out there from somebody else's effort, I get back a larger amount of money. Is that really loving? And also, is it sustainable for the whole world for this to occur. Are we going there, are we?

Mary:
Are we going to bitcoin.

Participant Another Female:
What if it's not my money, I inherited it from my grandma but like from my mum decided that I should get it. So, it's not from my grandma...

Jesus:

Yes, there's no problem inheriting money, what are you going to do with it?

Participant Female:

I think it's not for me, it was not the purpose to go to me.

Jesus:

Well, it's arrived in your care. Now you have a responsibility, are you going to love people with it, are you going to love, use your money to love, or are you going to use your money for selfish purposes. Or are you just going to decide, I'm not going to make a decision at all, I'm just going to store it, for a rainy day.

Mary:

What's the worst thing you could do out of those three options?

Jesus:

Before that, let me just say, don't you think that this is a rainy day. Look at the state of the world, does it look great to you? No, we're in a rainy day, so now is the time to use it. Mary's going to say...

Mary:

Well, I was just going to say, you've got three options, store it, use it selfishly or use it lovingly. To my mind...

Jesus:

...not to Mary's mind.

Mary:

...to God's feelings.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

To God's feelings, storing it is the worst thing you can do. Even if you use selfishly, you might learn something, you know, there'll be compensation. You might engage your will, you might discover, you might discover skills you have or what have you. Obviously, the best thing to do is to use it lovingly because you're still going to engage your will, and you're still going to learn lessons, but the worst thing you can do is put off the decision because nobody is benefiting except...

Jesus:

Now that's different if you're saving for a particular purpose, then obviously, you've got to save for that, but...

Mary:

Of course, yes.

Participant Female:

That would be the question, who am I and what do I do in this world.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, and it's like for the majority of people, what we do is, we have a certain, when it comes to our finances, we have a certain amount of fear associated with finances. For some of us, the fear is, I'm not really worthy of getting this inheritance so, what I'll do is just throw it in the bank, or throw it in an investment, or throw it in bitcoin, or do something, and then that thing gives me more money, and I still don't know what to do with it, or I still aren't making choices or decisions to do something loving with it.

We could use our funds to do something loving, and also, by the way, I must say, if you use your funds to do something loving, you'll find many, many rewards from that including the potential of having more

money to do something loving. Because God wants to give more money to the people who are doing loving things, His Laws want to give more money to the people who are going to do loving things.

The key is, do you love money, or do you love people, and you want to do loving things for people. If you love money, you will store it; if you love money, you'll live in fear with it; if you love money, you'll build what I said in the 1st century, you will build more bigger store houses for your money. You'll find other ways to make more money and so forth. But at the end of the day, no good will come from it, and to be frank, the penalties associated with this behaviour in the spirit world are great. There are many people in the depths of hell who have only got there because of how they treated their money.

So, this is something with ethics, isn't it. If I have been given this gift, it doesn't matter where it came from, it could come from people donating, or it could come to you for a cause, it could come from an inheritance, it could come from the fact that you had five properties, and you sold four of them, it could come from all sorts of sources, but at the end of the day, it's how you use it lovingly that's going to be a measure of your character.

Now I think we can move on from that subject, yes.

Mary:
I think it's well covered.

Jesus:
Well covered, yes, thanks AJ, well covered.

Mary:
Well done. (Laughter) Alright, do you want to talk about faith or getting truth from God, let's do faith first, hey.

Jesus:

Well, hang on a sec, there were some other ones that were here.
Well, you've selected all the good ones, haven't you?

Mary:

Yes, the ones we said last night.

Jesus:

I want to select some not so good ones. Somebody asked the question, and I won't embarrass you by saying who it was, what sphere am I in?

Audience Member:

What was the question?

Jesus:

What sphere of the spirit world is my soul development.

Mary:

Not yours (pointing to Jesus), theirs (audience).

Jesus:

It was you, but also some others. It was a question asked by a number. Okay - the hells. That actually applies to almost everybody here, not everybody, but almost.

Participant Male:

It's why I'm heavily attacked by the spirits too. They're claiming that I belong to them.

Jesus:

No, that's not why.

Mary:

That's not why, but that is happening.

Jesus:

I want to talk about the spirit attack as well. So, some of you are under spirit attack, and I want to talk a bit about spirit attack, so let's just do that briefly. So, for yourself Nicholas, the spirit attack you're under is not because you're dark. And it's true that most of us here are in the hells, in terms of development, and the main reason why is actually because we haven't processed much emotion, and we haven't grown much in love. And we've carried a lot of sin that we don't recognize.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

But one sin that you're committing quite strongly which is, actually the cause of most of your problems and that is the sin of, needing to be special.

Mary:

...and a number of people here have that sin.

Jesus:

...a number of you have this, mostly young men, but many people we meet have this problem. They need to feel that they're special. Now when you need to feel like you're special, you attract a whole heap of spirits who now want to barter with you. They try to make you feel special, but the cost...

Participant Male:

...they give me something.

Jesus:

...they give you the feeling that you're special, but they want something in return. They want control of your life.

Participant Male:
Yes, power and they control me so much.

Jesus:
...power over you.

Participant Male:
...go into power so much.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Male:
And I felt that two days ago I was acting ?? myself and after I felt that ?? power and control and said, I'm your master, and I said, no you're not, it's God my master and I was on the ground and I said, but they're here so they're using my sexuality is like big whole.

Mary:
...it's a big area.

Jesus:
...big area of holes for you, yes, the sexuality. But again, this is the bigger problem (special).

Participant Male:
Because I want to feel special.

Jesus:
Yes, and you don't feel special.

Participant Male:
No.

Jesus:

No, but you need to go through being humble to feel the emotion that you're not special, but you want to be worth more than others.

Participant Male:

I think I'm the other way, like I feel unworthy and...

Jesus:

I agree.

Mary:

You want to avoid that feeling so much that you're willing to have interactions with spirits who want power, and then they give you this feeling, I'm powerful, I'm special, I know things.

Jesus:

They make you feel like you know things, they make you feel like you're better than other people because they can't see things that you can see.

Participant Male:

So, I feel so unworthy inside of me, ?? that I attract, I act like I want everyone to feel like I'm special, I'm over the other ones, then I'm very alone in fact.

Jesus:

Of course you are, but actually, not alone from a spiritual perspective because you've got a posse of spirits

Participant Male:

...like an openness to spirits.

Jesus:

And yes...

Mary:

A posse, do you know what a posse is?

Participant Male:
Sorry, I don't know.

Mary:
You know, like the cowboys used to ride together in a group, we call that a posse in English.

Jesus:
A group of spirits who are all thinking, yeah, if we make Nicholas feel special, we're going to have almost total domination of Nicholas to the point we can control when he lives or dies, which is the reason why you attempted suicide in the past...

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
...we can control who he meets up with, the women, men,

Participant Male:
Yes also, very dark, my ex-girlfriend I think she was totally over-cloaked.

Jesus:
Not only that, even the women you think is your soulmate. They can tell you, she's your soulmate, and you'll go, yes, no worries, so she's my soulmate and off you go. They have total control over your life, that's your problem.

Participant Male:
How can I get out?

Jesus:

Well, you need to deal with the primary feeling (special).

Mary:

So, your addiction is to feel special rather than feel what you actually feel. So, it's about giving up that addiction and then being humble to what is driving the addiction.

Participant Male:

I was processing an emotion this morning, was that right or was it not.

Jesus:

They will let you process whatever is going to make you closer to them.

Participant Male:

I wanted to feel my powerlessness because I thought...

Jesus:

They will let you - you need to listen to what I'm saying because you're not humble to what I'm sorry.

Participant Male:

Sorry.

Jesus:

They will let you process any emotion which strengthens their bond with you. When you feel powerless, that strengthens their bond with you. They will let you process that so, it won't be real, they'll let you do it, but it won't be the real thing you need to feel.

Participant Male:

Okay, I think there was something in my head, I'm very logical but I cannot grasp what you're even saying to me, and I don't understand why.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Male:
Is it a blockage but I'm very logical and...

Jesus:
But they are doing that as well, they're doing that as well.

Participant Male:
They block my understanding of this.

Jesus:
They don't want me to even talk to you.

Participant Male:
Of course, that's why when I went to see ?? their voice was speaking to me, I don't want to speak to her, the same thing

Jesus:
...and they've got almost total control of your life. Now...

Participant Male:
...since how long?

Jesus:
...for a long time, yes. The issue you face is you're very mediumistic person. So, you're very open to spirits talking to you and guiding you and pushing you around.

Participant Male:
That's not helping me in my case.

Jesus:

Well, it could be of assistance if you connected to a different group of spirits, couldn't it.

Participant Male:
Of course.

Jesus:
Yes, but the different group of spirits are not going to help you avoid your feelings.

Participant Male:
I have to work on my feelings, yes.

Jesus:
Yes, but all the feelings you're currently working on, are not your feelings.

Participant Male:
They are there's.

Jesus:
They are there's or they are feelings that enable them to have more control over you.

Participant Male:
Finally, even if I work on myself, they are still here influencing me so, I cannot go out of the space where I am so, what can I do. You told me I need to feel my unworthiness.

Jesus:
Just stop for a moment. Yabber, yabber, yabber at me, right, but not hearing me. So, just stop for a moment, just let yourself stop, calm yourself down.

Mary:

You're a bit panicked because they are there like...

Jesus:

They are triggering your panic, they're threatening you and the more they threaten you, the more panic you become, you need to stop for a moment. You understand? Just calm down for a moment, stop for a moment, alright, what can you do, is the question. Now the very first thing that needs to happen is you need to be willing to deal with emotions that you don't want to deal with. So, the first thing is, be more humble than you're being.

The second thing is, face some truth, these spirits are not helping you. Any of you talked to Nicholas over the course of the last few days? Yes, how difficult do you find talking to him? Very difficult, isn't it, yeah, he's talking, talking, talking all the time, and all you're doing is just there listening, that's it. You're there to listen to him, this is your addiction. You see other people as just being there to listen to you. It's one of the addictions. You need to face some truths. What are you wanting out of this, what things do you want, by being special.

Participant Male:

The power on someone or control or...

Jesus:

Not just power and control, it's also you want them to hear you. You want them to understand you, but you're not thinking of them, you're thinking of you. It's all me, me, me, me. And this is what the spirits are hooking into, they love that. They love it's all me, so they can make it all about you while at the same time get you to do a whole heap of things they want you to do, feed the addiction, if you like. You're going to have to face the addiction, Nicholas.

Now I'm not going to have the time, unfortunately, to speak with you in more detail about this because we want to answer more questions

from others and everything else as well. But I wanted to at least say that to you, that they have control of your life at the moment, and you can get out of their control, but you're going to have to find the reason why they have control, why you give them control, that's going to have to be the focus of your life for a while, why do you give these spirits control of your life. A lot of that, generally, is about, you don't want to make decisions for yourself, you want somebody else to keep telling you what to do and make your life easier.

Participant Male:

You already said that to me in an email in an answer you sent to me.

Jesus:

Correct. So, what I want you to do is to re-read that email and learn more from it. But you're in a state that is very directly controlled because you're mediumistic, now later in your life, being mediumistic is going to be good for you, it's going to be a gift, but at the moment, it's not a gift, in the sense that for you, it feels like a weight, a weight on your shoulders that you're struggling under.

Participant Male:

And then, not choosing, I've tried to close doors but it's not working, I'm still hearing...

Jesus:

That's because you don't want to be humble and give up the addiction.

Participant Male:

Of being special that comes from my decision, or it comes from any childhood things...

Jesus:

Well, no it comes from the opposite in childhood. It comes from feeling that you're not special, and you want to be, and you're going

to have to work your way through that emotionally. Unless you deal with that problem, and by the way, I've met many people like you and we have some people in Australia, that I've known for some time, that are exactly like you as well, that have had heavy spirit influence right from quite a young age, usually quite violent fathers, or not so much violent, but pushy fathers or something like that. You had no father.

Participant Male:

I have an absentee father. He's there, but he's not there.

Jesus:

That's right, and usually it's issues with their father, trying to gain approval and acceptance in the world, but some of the ones that I'm thinking of, after 10 years, they still want to feel special. And so, they still have the same problem. It needs to be dealt with.

Participant Male:

I feel I have the will to do it, I hope I still have it because I want to get out of it.

Jesus:

Yes, I feel you can. The issue you're going to face is that you're very, very dependent now on receiving these feelings from them. And you're not very brave about feeling those feelings. You're happy to feel other feelings, but not the actual feelings that cause the attraction. And also, these spirits are going to be threatening, they are going to potentially try to manipulate you into suicide.

Participant Male:

They've tried already. I was like controlled like a zombie. ?? and what saved me was...

Jesus:

But the reason why they've let up on that in the last few years is because they have more control now.

Participant Male:

They don't kill me because they can't have control of me.

Jesus:

Correct, but as soon as they can't control you, they'll want to kill you.

Mary:

And so, what it's going to require...

Participant Male:

I need to feel.

Mary:

...yes, but also, have some moral fortitude to treat yourself well in these situations.

Jesus:

...and to never act on the desire to harm yourself.

Mary:

...what they want, their threats, and I spoke to our friend John, who is in the spirit world, and he and other spirits friends really want to help you with this.

Jesus:

So, you're not without assistance, even spiritual assistance.

Mary:

They said it's going to require you breaking some of the addictions that you have like, being with people and being silent and trying to listen to them.

Jesus:

Yes, you need to stop talking so much.

Participant Male:

Yes, it prevents me from feeling.

Jesus:

It also rejects people, pushes people away.

Mary:

And the spirits with you are very used to dominating you, and they want you to be isolated so that they can just continue to sort of have this - they want you not to have relationships so, that they can have feelings through you, and actually the feeling is that there was a lot of chaos in your childhood, and that it was very abusive. It is an extension of that, and John is saying you need to come back to those times in your childhood, but in a very kind way with yourself. But you need to grow some moral fortitude around this because you, yourself are so willing to engage with the addictions, with these spirits and so...

Jesus:

...and in your own addictions, sexual and otherwise.

Mary:

Sexual and emotional, and with people, and also, you're very definite about, not wanting to deal with what was in your childhood, and you're going to need to do that.

Participant Male:

That could explain why my sister is schizophrenic and she's also very...

Mary:

It's like your whole family is very mediumistic, and very chaotic, and very much a lot of spirit interference, and you have the opportunity to change that for yourself. You'll be able to understand your family a lot better, but it's going to require, at the moment, what you're calling

emotional processing, is very spirit influenced. So, it's like coming back to, what is God's Truth about love, morality, ethics, I'm going to stick inside of that, and then have your feelings. That's going to be a lot harder for you. It's going to take work because at the moment what you're doing is sort of feeling in this very influenced way, and they're like, yes, let Nicholas feel that, do that so he gets the illusion he's progressing, but you're not. So, when you come back to this time, and when you decide to be moral and ethical, it's going to be harder for you to feel, just understand, okay, this is because it's real now.

And our spirit friends want to help you with that, but they can't help you unless you make these moral decisions about, how you're going to treat yourself and how you're going to treat others. And once you do that, then you open up the space around you a bit for them to come.

Participant Male:

...and come to help me. ?? spirit friends trying to help me in the very bad times, I saw very light spirits, just a glimpse because the rest...

Audience Member:

(Saying an unkind comment - unable to hear)

Mary:

No need for that, that's unkind.

Jesus:

Yes, no need for that. A spirit influenced comment as well.

Mary:

Very spirit influenced, yes.

Part 2 - July 28, 2024, at 1140

Austria Day 3 Part 2

Jesus:

Which one should we do?

Mary:

What is my biggest block to my soul development or how to speed up my soul development. Who's that?

Mary:

That's Attila, did I say it right, Attila?

Jesus:

So, Attila, what you're doing here is you're placing the burden or responsibility on me for what you need to deal with. So, I can't answer the question because what you're trying to do is you're trying to say, tell me my next biggest thing I need to deal with, and I'll go and deal with that, and I'm going, well, no, that's your responsibility to work out what you're next biggest thing is, not mine.

A lot of people do this with me, they start to suspect that I know a lot more about them than what they thought I did, originally, and then what they do, is they start to want to put the burden on me for their progress which is what you're doing here.

I know you don't think that's your motivation, but you want to be told from somebody what's your next thing, and you need to decide what your next thing is to deal with. But I must say to you, and this is common for all of you, the Law of Attraction would already be bringing it to you anyway.

God is already saying, and this is what I want each of you to understand about God, is that God loves you, He cares about you.

You've got God (drawing on whiteboard), He wants to have a relationship with, He cares about you so, what He's trying to do, and this is your soul here, you're two halves actually, aren't you, the male half, your soul attraction is female, isn't it, so you're the male part and your other half is your female counterpart, obviously.

You're God's Child, that soul, that complete soul is God's Child. God wants to give you information, He wants to share things with you, He wants to help you progress, He wants you to become more loving, He wants to help you do that, but He's not going to do that without your will being involved, but He wants to do it, so He's trying to share information with you.

Now God does that through the operation of your conscience, if that doesn't work, which for most people, it doesn't work very well. He's also trying to do it through the Law of Attraction, so that law, the purpose of the law is for your condition, your current condition to attract events that cause you to ponder about your current condition, so that's what the purpose of the law is. To make corrections and help you.

It's also a positive law, in the sense that if there're things that God feels you're doing right, then He wants to also reward you for those particular things. But the rewards are not going to be, usually what you expect as a reward. A lot of the rewards are very much internal like, you get more confidence, or you grow in more desire for love, a lot of rewards are internal, inside of yourself.

But God's trying to give you information about where you should go, and the Law of Attraction is bringing you events. Now the Law of Attraction is bringing you thousands of different types of events because the law works with regard to the condition of the soul, not just a one aspect of its condition. But basically, the law is saying, deal with all those things, not just one thing. Deal with all those things, and so, this gets back to the question you asked, isn't it, about being

overwhelmed, the law is bringing you all the things all at once that you should be dealing with, from a condition of love, from a position if you want to love.

A lot of times we want to just select one and then focus on that, and you've got to be really careful with that desire, because you're going to end up selecting only the things you think you should deal with, and you're going to leave everything else, and that's not a good thing.

Participant Male:

Yes, I had a similar question, that for an hour or for a day, should I concentrate on one thing or whatever comes up, and then you answered whatever comes up.

Jesus:

Yes, and the main issue you have is arrogance. I don't know if you are aware of that, but that's your main issue. Mary might have tried to help you with that already, I think, and it's a big issue. And it's a big issue for many of you men here, you have a very strong feeling that your opinion is greater than God's, and you know better than God does about you, and those kinds of things. There's no perspective in that, and this is why you want to argue at times, and also why you want to feel like, there's a feeling that you gain by having those feelings of power over your life, which is really about being terrified of dealing with some substantial sad emotion, and most men have this deep terror about dealing with really difficult emotions.

So, the key is to not avoid anything that comes up. The key is to recognize everything that comes up. Now initially, there is a lack of sensitivity in most peoples' soul where you don't recognize it, it's only like, it's a bit like, if a person comes up and punches you in the face, you know they did it. (Laughs) But if a person comes up and talks behind your back, you might not even know they did it. And the difference between those two actions is, one is obvious, and one is not so obvious.

Now often times we only respond to the obvious, we only deal with the obvious, and that's it, because we lack the emotional sensitivity to know everything that's going on, and the more arrogant we are, the more we're dealing with just the obvious. You could say, God's Law is smacking us in the face, and we go, oh, God's Law is smacking me in the face so, I've got to do something, but we don't deal with the things that are more nuanced that where God's Laws are showing us there're other problems, and we are either totally zoned out, totally tuned out to those problems, or we think those things are good and so, we think we should keep them.

And this is something that you face in your life, and it's something that you will need to address, you need to be more humble, more softer to your feelings. If you are more humble, then God can show you more, God's not going to show you one thing. You know, God's got a list (Laughs).

Mary:

God knows you can deal with lots of things.

Jesus:

God knows you can deal with it. And when I say God's got a list, I'm not joking. What happens is, in the spirit world when you pass, and after you sort of realize, oh, this is my condition, and this is where I live, you'll find that list will be presented to you in your mind constantly. God's got a list. And the list is everywhere where you've broken the law, and it's just how sensitive we are to looking at that list as to whether we even can bare to look at it.

What happens for most people in the hells, is that they got that list, but most people are in a rage about the list, and so, they're still committing more sins, and they're adding to the list. A lot of people when they first pass into the spirit world, it's not like your condition is locked to whatever it is you developed it on Earth, once you pass into

the spirit world, you can add to the list of things you're going to have to deal with, and many people do.

There are many people, historically, who on Earth weren't a murderer, but they became a murderer as a spirit, and the way they did that was they influenced people on Earth to die through their actions because they felt the power of that over a person. Spirits who are with Nicholas here, they are like that. They feel, I get power over trying to kill somebody or trying to have total domination over his life and so, these spirits are committing more sins, they're doing more sins, more damage to themselves as well as to others, and therefore, they are accruing more sin, and there's going to be more things they're going to have to deal with as a result of that, and they're degrading their condition even further. So, they're in the hells already, but they're degrading their condition further.

The key is to see that, okay, at any point in your existence on Earth or in the spirit world, there are lists of things that we do wrong. We've been on Earth encouraged to sin; your whole environment is encouraging you to sin. It's encouraging you to sin financially, it's encouraging you to sin with regard to the way you use substances, it encourages you to sin with regard to just little physical things like, coffee, tea, and all these other things, it encourages you into sin there too because we end up imbibing a life of a lack of ethics in the process that's sin.

And then, it encourages you to sin sexually, it encourages to sin in your relationships, it encourages you to sin in the way you interact with your children, with the way you interact with parents, with the way you interact with society, and the world itself actually looks upon most sins as normal. It's the world we live in, just live it.

The problem with that is that we end up being shocked sometimes by the length of the list we have, and the more arrogant you are, the more you're going to be shocked about the length of the list. And not

only that, but you'll be also shocked about what weight God puts on things in the list, that you thought were minor, and He thinks are major. And the key is to be emotionally prepared for that occurrence.

The way to be emotionally prepared is to recognize perspective, God knows a lot more about your life than you do. God knows what's loving and you don't. And also, be humble, every emotion you might have to feel, even the emotions of being exposed for all sorts of things that you didn't think were a problem, even those emotions, if you're humble, you'll deal with it all, you'll be fine.

But don't be addicted to this whole concept that, I'm doing real good, I'm doing real good, I'm doing real good, tell me I'm doing real good, it's not going to go well for you. Because in the end, when you hit the list, and you recognize how long it is, you're going to be shocked and then, you'll probably be tempted to give up.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
God's not critical in this regard, He's just saying, here's all the areas that you weren't loving. And God's also saying, but you have free will and you have to fix it. And one thing I'd like say about sin is this, who created it? Humans created sin, God didn't, humans created sin. Who created my sin? Me. Your sins of your forefathers are not visited on you and attributed to you; your sins are attributed to you. The effects of the sins of your forefathers are on you, naturally, because there's no way to avoid that. But the actual sin itself, of your forefathers is not visited upon you, but whatever sins you have chosen, are the sins you will need to repair.

Now sin is a human creation, it's a human creation. God requires humans to fix it, a very important thing. With God it's an issue of self-responsibility. If you do something, you create something, and it

actually happens to be unloving, then you need to fix it. And God's Laws are trying to destroy the thing already, He's trying to help you already to fix it.

If you create a loving thing, God's Laws will help you build it to be bigger than what you even envisioned, that you imagined it to be, God's Laws will help you build it, right, so God's not unrewarding in that regard. On one hand He's saying, all these unloving things need to be destroyed, but you created them, you destroy them, but all these loving things you want to build, I want to build them too, so I want to help you, that's how God treats all of the things we do.

So, the rewards from doing loving things are great, and at the moment many of you can't imagine what those rewards will be, but in your longer-term life, and particularly once you enter the spirit life, you'll start seeing, oh, there're these huge rewards, like huge rewards. Many of you, even though you might be in the hells right now, in terms of your condition, many of you don't have to be by the time you pass. Many of you may never experience the hells by the time you pass if you deal with some of these things here on Earth.

You'll find you enter the spirit world in the 2nd sphere, or 3rd sphere, or 4th sphere, or 5th sphere - I just was for a moment, thinking, why don't we ask our spirit friends to have a look and scan over Austria, where we are now, and see how many people are actually in the 3rd sphere of the spirit world while they are on Earth.

Now if I asked 3rd sphere spirits to do this, it would require a few million of them to get the job done, so I need to ask my Celestial friends to do it because only one of them is needed to get the job done. So, we're going to ask one of our Celestial friends just to do that for us. What do you reckon the answer is, in the 3rd sphere of the spirit world.

I must say, this is not including any children because many children at the time of birth are at the 6th sphere of the spirit world or close to, so we're not including children, we're including people who are adults, anybody say above, shall we say, well, what's the age of consent here in...

Audience Member:
18

Jesus:
...anybody above 18.

Mary:
Our spirit friend said 15. No, no, over the age of 15, sorry. There's not 15 (Laughter), no.

Jesus:
Over the age of 15, they're saying. The reason why they're saying that is by the time a person has become a teenager, generally, they're quite set.

Jesus:
No one.

Audience member:
And on the whole Earth.

Jesus:
Well, that's a different equation, then they've got to scan the whole Earth and that's going to take some time.

Audience member:
What about Germany?

Jesus:

Let's see if Germany is better than Austria, is that what you're saying (Laughter). You be careful with that feeling because that feeling is present often times, right.

What about the 2nd sphere?

Mary:

Yes, there's a few, I already asked.

Jesus:

Four.

Mary:

And everyone else is in the first sphere to varying degrees. And it's mainly the moral condition of people that is assisting them to be...

Jesus:

...to be in the 2nd sphere even.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's not because of the love necessarily, they've received, but because they've just been very moral people their entire life.

Mary:

...and acted to love others.

Jesus:

Yes, and take an action to love. And if it wasn't for their action to love, they wouldn't be in the 2nd sphere either. Because they have other problems that would keep them in a lower sphere.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:

Now this is pretty much the same in every country, it's a similar equation in every country. So, all these questions we ask of oh, I hope my condition is better than that and whatever, like just get used to it, it's not. And you need to let yourself feel about it, and work your way through why it's not, but just like everybody in history, is going to have to do.

Now you can choose to do that on Earth, and you can choose to do it with God's help, or you choose to do it by yourself without God's help, it's just going to take a lot longer doing it by yourself because to do it by yourself requires self-awareness on every point. So, every item in the list, you will need to find some self-awareness on, if you do it by yourself.

The beauty of doing it with God, is God can share with you, and He also encourages then, because you're humble, the spirit friends to share with you the sins that you are committing, and how to get rid of them. And also, as you receive God's Love you become more sensitive emotionally to love, and therefore, you can see your own problems easier, because you're sensitive to love.

The more love you receive, the more you go, oh, now I can see I do that as well, and I do that as well, so what actually happens the more love you receive, is the list grows longer unfortunately, sometimes because you see more, and you see things you didn't see before, and that's good, it's not bad.

Mary:

Yes, but when we're humble and we want to love, we want to know the list.

Jesus:
That's right.

Mary:
And also, whenever people ask, what sphere am I in do you think, whatever, I always encourage people to look at the motivation for the question, because if you're receiving God's Love, and you're sincere about that, you realize you've got work to do, and you want to do, and you want to love people as equals regardless of the sphere that you're in. And often the people who ask that question are wanting to...

Jesus:
...feel superior.

Mary:
...feel superior, yes.

Jesus:
Which is a big problem. The more you want to feel superior, the darker your condition actually is.

Mary:
And do you feel like you've covered that one now (looking at the list of questions).

Jesus:
So, you asked the question, if I continue my development at the same pace, will I reach at-one with God before I pass into the spirit world.

No, is the answer to that, you definitely would not.

Mary:
You've got to pick it up.

Jesus:

You'll be lucky to get to the 2nd sphere to be honest, if you continue with the same pace. So, it's going to require more humility on your part Attila, but the same thing applies, it's a good question because the same thing applies to most people here. You're not going to reach at-onement with God if you keep going at the same pace you're currently going. You're going to be lucky to enter the spirit world in the 2nd sphere for the majority of you, and most of you, if you keep going the same pace you're currently going, you'll end up in a worse place than you currently are.

I know it's disheartening to feel that, but I need to share that truth with you because there needs to be more awareness of sin, you see. The more you become aware of your sin, God's happy. God goes, Attila, it's fantastic that you can see this problem now. The reason why I spent some time with Julius yesterday on how he says he's like a mosquito sucking blood out of people, and I spent some time with him about it because I get really happy when I see a person see an awareness develop. I feel that's a developing sincerity. God feels even more strongly than I do about that.

God rewards your sincerity so don't be disheartened by it just go, right, if I'm not making good progress and I thought I was then, obviously, me thinking I was, was a part of the problem, and we need to address that as to why do I need to think I am rather than just feel where I'm at.

Now all of us have problems, we don't need to judge our problems, and you don't need to compare with other people. Each of you have unique problems. You've had a different life, like some of you have had very traumatic - I look at your life Nicholas, your childhood, very chaotic and traumatic, spirit induced, mother who is unstable, really mentally unstable, family quite mentally unstable at times, the whole family, very spirit influenced, very chaotic life as a child, so there are specific problems you're going to have.

And then, I look at some of the others of you, and you haven't had that chaos, but the trouble with not having some of that chaos is you don't feel the pain of the problems you have had. And so, sometimes I've seen people who are in Nicholas' state progress very rapidly because once you recognize the chaos and know what to do, you can progress, but I've seen other people who have been really confident that they are doing really, really well, and they've hardly progressed at all, in hundreds or even sometimes thousands of years in the spirit world, they've just barely progressed.

Your progress even is going to be dependent upon your state of humility, it's going to be dependent upon what you eventually end up seeing, so what I would encourage you to do is to see more, allow yourself to see more. And don't be disheartened by what you see. Think of it as a - the way I sort of see it is, now I know, now I can deal. That's sort of how I see it.

If you have the viewpoint oh, no, there's another thing, oh, no, there's another thing, then basically there's already a momentum towards not wanting to know, and that's going to be a problem for your future. It's better if you can know because if you know, then you can do. But if you don't know, if you're not aware, then there's nothing you know to do, it's very hard to find out what to do.

When I'm talking to God, and God's exposed a problem that I have, like this love of self, problem, I go, right, now I know. Now I know I've got the problem, now I need to resolve, what can I do about it, and that's my responsibility to even do that too. God wants me to develop my own passion and desire to correct my own problems. It's a part of actually - and as you do, you'll feel like, proud of yourself in the end that you were able to correct your own problems too.

Participant Male:

What practical thing can we do to be more humble?

Jesus:

Again, it's not one thing, is it. Like, the first thing that helps me is perspective. I know that I don't know everything, knowing that is very important to your future life. Knowing also, that God knows everything is very important to your future life, so those two things help me greatly.

The third thing is every single day, one of the prayers I have to God is, help me be humble today. I want to be more humble today because if I can be more humble today, then I can deal with something today that I don't have to deal tomorrow because it will be fixed. Does that make sense?

I sort of have the view, don't put it off, bring it forward, you know what I mean. Most people have the view of, I see I've got a problem, let's delay it five years. I don't want to deal with it right now, I'll put off for five years, and if you keep doing that, what you'll find is that five years go past, another five years go past, and you'll end up with a lot of regrets in your life, and a lot of wasted time and a lot of wasted relationships and everything for you to learn anything.

What you really want to do is you want to know things sooner; you want to be aware of things sooner. It requires a lot of desire in the sense with God, desire to know more about what problems you've face, what problems you have, but also, more about the good things about yourself too that you also need to learn how to develop.

One of the things I know that's good about me, is that I love the truth. I want to know how to develop that love further. Does that make sense? Because it's a good thing about me, I want to make it better. So, I want to know, what do I do. When I notice myself in a group like this, there's often projections and everything, and people ask you a question, but you know there's a lot of hidden agendas behind the questions so, if I'm more truthful, I'll go, no, I need to

focus on the hidden agenda rather than the answer to that question like, I did earlier with Eric, was it?

Mary:

Eric, about the one thing to focus on in a day.

Jesus:

Yes, the one thing you need to focus on in a day. The agenda there was, I don't want to feel overwhelmed so, let's work on that agenda that you have. That is me being more honest with Eric, because I could have just listened to his face-valued comment knowing that he is actually fibbing, lying to himself, and ignoring that he is feeling overwhelmed, I could listen to that face-valued question and answer that question, but the problem is that it doesn't deal with the actual problem which is avoiding the feeling of being overwhelmed.

If I did that and I know better, than I'm not really being truthful with him so, I've got to be more truthful. I know more of what's going on, I need to say it even though it might not be happy to hear, and tricky, and the person might not agree. Many of you don't agree with what I say, and I don't expect you to necessarily, but I do wonder why you don't listen more because it's sort of like, you come along to a seminar for 15 hours, this week, you surely would come along with a motive of listening.

Do you go along to other seminars with the motive of telling them what to do? Like, you go along to a music festival, let's say, one of my favourite musicians was Billy Joel or something like that, so you go along to a Billy Joel concert and is a part of your job, you go along there and you decide, put up your hand, and say, Billy Joel, I don't like the songs you sing, I think you need to sing these other songs and I don't like the lyrics of that song, that song wasn't very nice. (Laughter)

Is that the disrespect you have for them, so why do you have that disrespect for me, is the question. Many of you want to argue with me, and I get that, I understand why the arguments are present, but if I was going along to somebody to listen, I would be listening a lot more than you guys are listening. Does that make sense to you?

Many of you want to argue and I get that. I get that a lot of the things I say trigger emotions and you just feel like, I got to spurt it out, you know...

Mary:

...the sin is fighting for itself.

Jesus:

...the sin is fighting for itself already, right, and we don't realize it and so, we've got to say something and disagree with that or but what about this and what about that. But many times, you're not seeing even in that moment you're being unloving to the very person who's trying to love you. Now if you do that in the spirit world, all the spirit is going to do is just walk away and you won't get help. And if you do that to friends who are trying to - the main reason why many of the majority are here is not because you had a motive to be here, it's because your spirit friends had a motive for you to be here. They felt it would be good for you. Does that make sense?

Now some of you are not in that place, but the majority are. So, and there's very little awareness in many of you how much those spirit friends influence your desire to be here even. They're trying to help you change, and many of them are going - we can hear them when we're talking, just listen, just listen more, you know what I mean. But they also understand that you're in a fight, you know, that truth and error fight we talked about yesterday, the fight between truth and error, it is an internal battle, and it is difficult.

And I understand that the subjects we cover are quite difficult compared to going along to a Billy Joel concert. You understand. Like, you go along to a Billy Joel concert if he says some lyrics that you're not in agreement with, like "*She cuts you once, she cuts you twice, she carves up your life*", Stiletto, is a song that he wrote, and you're going wow, that's a bad view of a woman.

Mary:

A lot of people are like, yes, he really gets me. (Laughter)

Jesus:

But you're not going to put up your hand and say, Billy can't you just tone it down a bit. (Laughter) And the reality is if you have respect for the person you're seeing, you'd just probably let them speak more and allow yourself to contemplate what's being said, right, and that's the point I'm making.

The point I'm making is that, frequently because our emotions get so tied up and they're so fighting for themselves, we feel the need to fight the person who is just sharing truth with you, and that's unfortunate, because all that does for me is it says, I'm tired of sharing truth with you now if you're going to fight it all the time, I'm just going to go on to the next group and, hopefully someone there is not going to fight so much. You follow?

So, I would like to see, that as a group you allow yourself more to see your sin. We were talking with our spirit friends last night about - each sort of group of people, due to attractions has specific problems and we were talking with them last night and saying, what specific problem is really the major issue as a group that you have. Now I'm not saying that all of you here have this problem, but it is a major issue in the entire group, and they said, most don't see their own sin.

And that is going to be a problem with your relationship with God because God is trying to help you see that your sins make you

unhappy. They make your life harder; they make your life worse. Not only do they make this life unhappy and worse, but your future life will be infinitely better, if you could deal with your sins in this life. Like I said, you have the prospect of passing over into the spirit world without sin even.

In the 1st century, when I passed, I was in the 10th sphere of the spirit world. I was the only one there when I arrived. There was nobody else there. It's such a place of beauty and everything. The way I arrived there was when I passed in the 1st century, after I was crucified, the very first place I visited was the hells. So, I went there first because I wanted to tell people in the hells that God's Love was available to them. Does that make sense?

So, I visited the hells first and I tried to talk with them for quite some time, and then I went to higher levels of the 1st sphere and talked to groups of people there that never heard about God's Love either, so I talked to them about God's Love. In the end, this is in the 1st century, big sort of auditoriums, much bigger than this, there's auditoriums like, in the 1st sphere even, there's auditoriums where there's 20,000, 30,000, 50,000 people will fit and so, would talk to large groups of people about God's Love being available.

And then, when I went to the 2nd sphere, same again, and then 3rd sphere, same again, and 4th sphere, same again, and all the way through this time, I had with me all the people who had already received God's Love coming with me. It was beautiful. It was like a procession, and we went from the hells through the 1st sphere, through the 2nd sphere, 3rd sphere, and each sphere I went to, those that couldn't go to the next sphere because of their development didn't come, and the next sphere, and the next sphere, 6th sphere, 7th sphere, and so I didn't go straight to my home in the 1st century when I died.

I went to each sphere all the way through to the 10th and that was my home. I was the only one in that home, it was like having a world to myself in that home, but all the way through, it was just sharing with people, God's Love is available, He wants to give you that Love, He wants you to be in a condition where you desire it, and want it for yourself, and want to receive it.

He also wants you to deal with the sin that stops you from desiring because all of your sin stops you from desiring love as the way God defines love to be. And so, that was the message I had all the way through, and this was an offer that was just being made just before, at the time of my birth in the 1st century it started being made again, and all the way through and then, all the way through to the 10th sphere and when I went from the 9th sphere to the 10th sphere nobody could come with me.

There were some friends I had in the 9th sphere by that stage, some of them you might have heard of like, Elijah, Moses, the Angel Gabriel, the Angel, who's called the Archangel Michael, there were a few others, they were in the 9th sphere, they had received some of God's Love while I was on Earth, and they were in the 9th sphere now, but they couldn't come with me to the 10th.

And I went to the 10th, and it was like - God had created a whole - it's hard to describe, but it's like a whole planet just for me. And that's the benefit of receiving God's Love on Earth, and that's what I would love for you guys to experience in your future. Not having to go through the hells, not having to go through sin because you've done it here, and receiving God's Love and also, not fighting it.

You know we talked about this yesterday, didn't we, about fighting, a lot of times we don't realize how much we're fighting and yet, it's such beautiful gift and we don't know how long God is going to continue offering it for, to be honest, so it's something that is available now, take the opportunity.

Like all gifts, they're available for a time, and there is a lot of people who have expectation out of love feel that God should offer love all the time, this personal love all the time. And God knows that if God did that, you would all just expect it rather than treat it as a gift. So, He wants you to see it as a gift, available now, take the opportunity. Does that make sense?

I think that's a good place to take a break for lunch.

Part 3 - July 28, 2024, at 1230

Day 3 Part 3

Mediumship session was not transcribed.

Part 4 - July 28, 2024, at 1350

Day 3 Part 4

This [session](#) was not transcribed – discussion about future plans, God's Way, and logistics of travelling around the world.